



HISTORY  
WAR

# SPIES & SECRET WARS

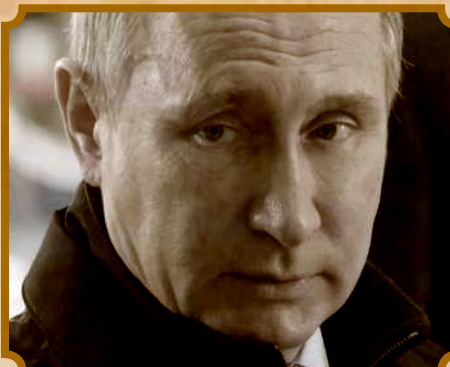
THE UNTOLD HISTORY  
OF ESPIONAGE



Digital  
Edition



FIFTH  
EDITION



COVERT MISSIONS • SUPER SPIES • DARK SECRETS



# **HISTORY WAR**

---

# **SPIES & SECRET WARS**

---

For every war waged in public view, there are those fought just as tirelessly in the cover of shadows. Featuring covert missions against allied forces, proxy wars in far-flung places, and even those carried out around us, the History of War Book of Spies & Secret Wars reveals the clandestine campaigns that the authorities would rather remained classified. This includes exploring the long history of espionage, how organisations like the CIA and MI6 were set up, and their key missions. This book also unmask individual spies who have achieved incredible acts of daring-do, backstabbing betrayal, and salacious scandal. You can also discover the real-life spy gadgets, secret weapons, listening devices and codes these agents have employed over the years.

「 FUTURE 」

# SPIES & SECRET WARS

Future PLC Quay House, The Ambury, Bath, BA1 1UA

## Spies & Secret Wars Editorial

Editor **Jack Parsons**

Designer **Steve Dacombe**

Compiled by **Drew Sleep & Lora Barnes**

Senior Art Editor **Andy Downes**

Head of Art & Design **Greg Whitaker**

Editorial Director **Jon White**

## History Of War Editorial

Editor in Chief **Tim Williamson**

Senior Designer **Curtis Fermor-Dunman**

Senior Art Editor **Duncan Crook**

## Photography

All copyrights and trademarks are recognised and respected

## Advertising

Media packs are available on request  
Commercial Director **Clare Dove**

## International

Head of Print Licensing **Rachel Shaw**  
licensing@futurenet.com  
www.futurecontenthub.com

## Circulation

Head of Newstrade **Tim Mathers**

## Production

Head of Production **Mark Constance**  
Production Project Manager **Matthew Eglinton**  
Advertising Production Manager **Joanne Crosby**  
Digital Editions Controller **Jason Hudson**  
Production Managers **Keely Miller, Nola Cokely,**  
**Vivienne Calvert, Fran Twentyman**

Printed in the UK

Distributed by Marketforce, 5 Churchill Place, Canary Wharf, London, E14 5HU  
www.marketforce.co.uk Tel: 0203 787 9001

## Spies and Secret Wars Fifth Edition (HWB4361)

© 2022 Future Publishing Limited

We are committed to only using magazine paper which is derived from responsibly managed, certified forestry and chlorine-free manufacture. The paper in this bookazine was sourced and produced from sustainable managed forests, conforming to strict environmental and socioeconomic standards. The paper holds full FSC or PEFC certification and accreditation.

All contents © 2022 Future Publishing Limited or published under licence. All rights reserved. No part of this magazine may be used, stored, transmitted or reproduced in any way without the prior written permission of the publisher. Future Publishing Limited (company number 2008885) is registered in England and Wales. Registered office: Quay House, The Ambury, Bath BA1 1UA. All information contained in this publication is for information only and is, as far as we are aware, correct at the time of going to press. Future cannot accept any responsibility for errors or inaccuracies in such information. You are advised to contact manufacturers and retailers directly with regard to the price of products/services referred to in this publication. Apps and websites mentioned in this publication are not under our control. We are not responsible for their contents or any other changes or updates to them. This magazine is fully independent and not affiliated in any way with the companies mentioned herein.



Future plc is a public  
company quoted on the  
London Stock Exchange  
(symbol: FUTR)  
[www.futureplc.com](http://www.futureplc.com)

Chief executive **Zillah Byng-Thorne**  
Non-executive chairman **Richard Huntingford**  
Chief financial officer **Penny Ladkin-Brand**

Tel +44 (0)1225 442 244

Part of the

# HISTORY of WAR

bookazine series



# CONTENTS

## 8 ORIGINS OF ESPIONAGE

### KEY PLAYERS

- 18 CIA: Working in the shadows
- 24 KGB: The sword and shield revisited
- 30 MI6: For Queen and country
- 36 Spies of the world

### SECRET WARS

- 42 Hidden wars exposed
- 50 10 secret missions of WWII
- 58 Enigma
- 66 The birth of the SAS
- 74 Dark secrets of the real French Resistance
- 84 Organised crime



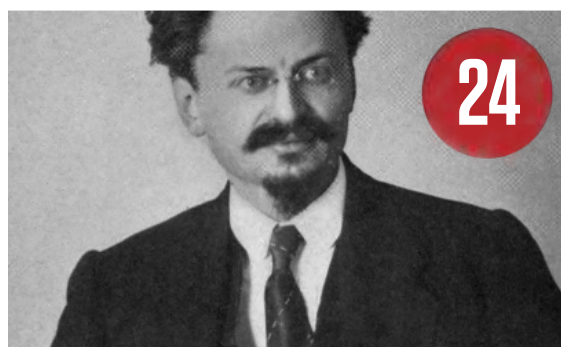
## COVERT MISSIONS

- 92 Killing Hitler's hangman
- 102 Special Forces Berlin
- 110 Cold War under the waves
- 114 The wrath of Israel
- 118 This movie will set you free
- 122 The hunt for Osama bin Laden

### SUPER SPIES

- 132 Sidney Reilly
- 134 Sir Francis Walsingham
- 136 Mata Hari
- 140 Harold 'Kim' Philby
- 142 Richard Sorge
- 144 Julius and Ethel Rosenberg
- 146 Fritz Duquesne
- 148 10 Celebrity spies

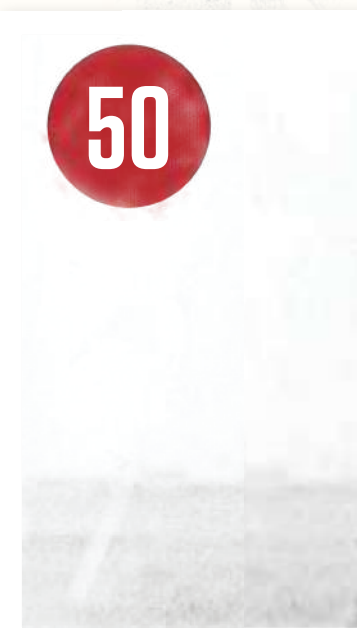
## 156 SPY GADGETS THROUGH TIME



18



50





# ORIGINS OF ESPIONAGE

From military reconnaissance to keeping a close eye on citizens, secret agents have been spying for thousands of years

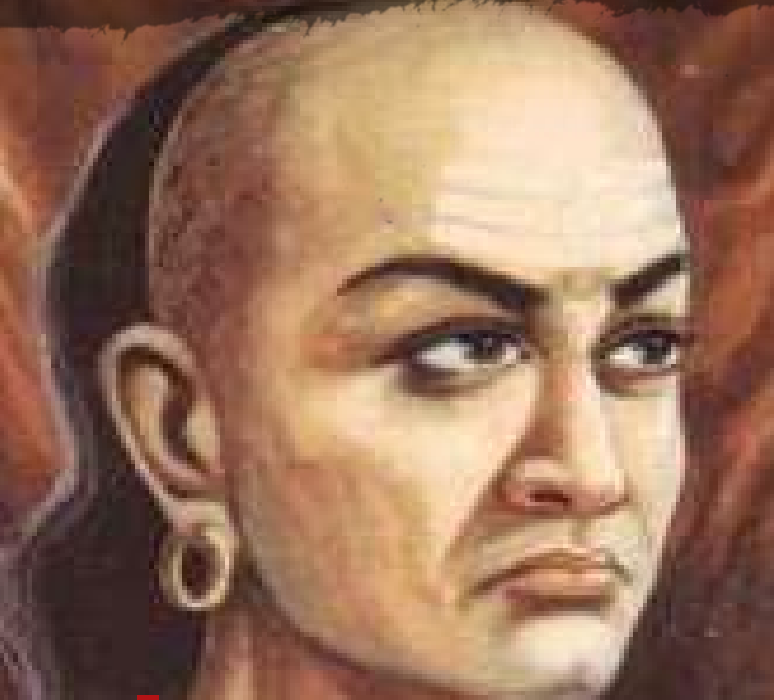
A copy of *The Art of War* made from Chinese bamboo and currently housed at the University of California.

## SUN TZU'S ART OF WAR

5TH CENTURY BCE, CHINA

Proving that espionage is as old as the hills, Chinese general Sun Tzu wrote the Chinese military treatise, *The Art of War*, and dedicated the whole of chapter 13 to the subject. In it, he outlined five classes of intelligence sources: local, inward, converted, doomed and surviving. Local spies would be recruited from the general population of an enemy country and be won over by kind treatment while inward spies could be drawn from disaffected enemy officials. Enemy spies could be converted using bribes and liberal promises, yet those doomed were deemed dispensable and told false information to put enemies off the scent. Their untruths would be discovered under interrogation, prompting the enemy to put them to death. Surviving agents were intelligent – if not outwardly foolish and shabby. They could resiliently get behind enemy lines and return with juicy details. “Spies are a most important element in war,” Sun Tzu concluded in a text that became hugely influential.





## THE WRITING OF CHANAKYA

**C. 350-275 BCE, MAURYAN EMPIRE**

The ancient Indian philosopher Chanakya, who also assisted the first Mauryan emperor Chandragupta in his rise to power, went one step further than Sun Tzu. As well as recognise the importance of battle reconnaissance, Chanakya advocated in his political treatise, *Arthashastra*, that governments should sponsor a secret service to monitor their subjects. This would include testing the integrity of government officials, sniffing out conspiracy, and getting rid of political rivals who could not be challenged openly. Chanakya also believed spies should snoop on enemy states and destabilise them if necessary. The treatise also discussed the use of codewords, the system of rewards that spies should benefit from, and the kinds of people who should be recruited (among them astrologers, doctors and prostitutes).

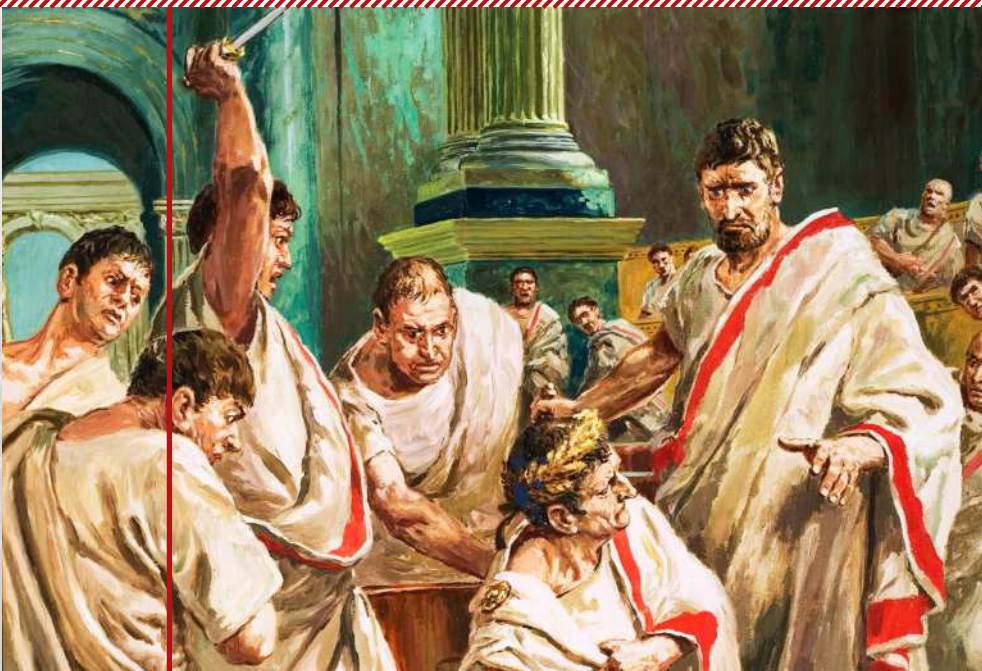


ORIGINS OF ESPIONAGE

## GENGHIS KHAN'S SLEEPER CELLS

**1206-1227, MONGOL EMPIRE**

Genghis Khan and his Mongol hordes have often been characterized as opportunistic barbarians that would invade suddenly. In fact, these surprise attacks were carefully coordinated and based on intelligence from spies that had been living in the enemy territory. Secret agents, often posing as merchants, ambassadors, and other representatives, would spend many months making a note of enemy infrastructure, spotting ways in and out and checking the defenses likely to be faced by the Mongol armies. The Mongol Empire had a large and complex spy network that spanned Eurasia, but was organised enough that covert communiqués could travel up to 300 miles per day. Intelligence played a key role in Mongol conquest of Khwarezmia from 1219 to 1221, where the Mongols were outnumbered, while his generals Subutai and Batu Khan sent spies into Poland, Hungary, and as far as Austria before invading Europe from 1223 to 1291.



## THE ASSASSINATION OF JULIUS CAESAR

**15 MARCH 44 BCE, ANCIENT ROME**

The dictator of the Roman Empire, Julius Caesar, established an extensive network of spies during his rule and it was effective enough to catch wind of an assassination plot against him in 44 BCE. But although the intelligence community gathered a list of conspirators and handed them to Caesar, the message was ignored. The resulting senatorial coup, led by Cassius and Brutus, was therefore successful and Caesar was killed on the Ides of March that year – lending early proof that the best intelligence in the world will turn to dust if it's not acted upon or poor decisions are made. By the second century, after decades of eavesdropping the Forum, the Roman Empire turned to the *frumentarii*, officials who were wheat collectors by origin but who effectively became the secret service. Espionage became so commonplace that the Latin *spicere*, meaning to look on, evolved into the word 'spy.'



## QUEEN ELIZABETH I'S SPYMASTER

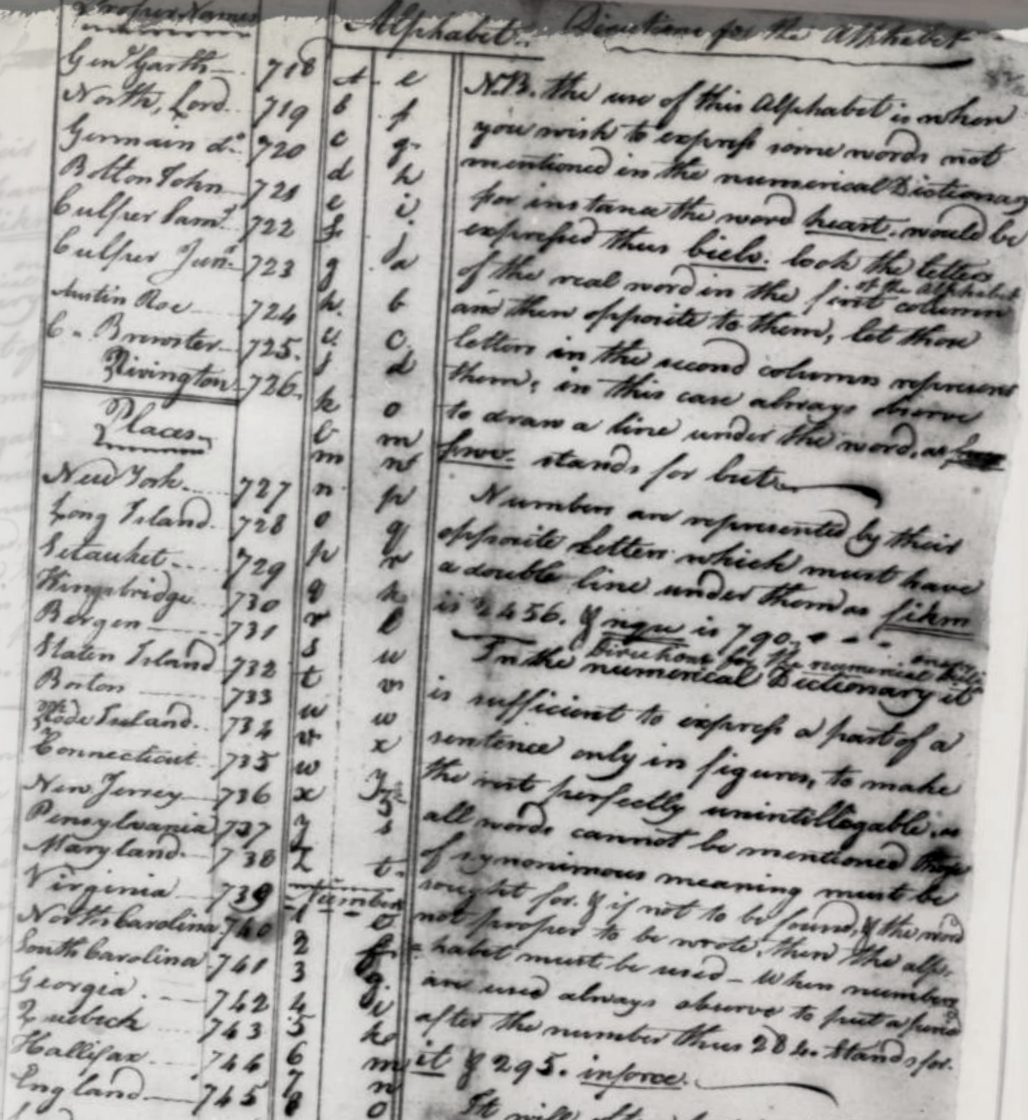
**1573-1590, ENGLAND**

The first dedicated intelligence network in the UK was created by Queen Elizabeth I's principal secretary, Sir Francis Walsingham, who began serving his majesty in 1573. He employed informers both at home and abroad to track down alleged conspirators and Catholic priests who may have posed a threat to the Protestant queen. It allowed him to spy on the Pope and on Catholic countries and establish links with exiles, successfully keeping Elizabeth safe from harm. His spies could not only decipher and write code but break and repair seals with precision. Such skills proved useful in 1586 when Walsingham learned that Mary, Queen of Scots was corresponding with a group of Catholics led by Anthony Babington. By using a spy called Gifford to dupe Mary into believing she could smuggle secret letters in and out of her guarded residence by hiding them in a beer barrel, the spies were able to get wind of a plot to displace Elizabeth. Following a plot to entrap her, Mary and the conspirators were later executed.

## THE CREATION OF THE CULPER RING

1778-1783, AMERICA

During the American Revolutionary War, both sides battled to gain as much information about the other as possible and it led to the creation of numerous spy rings. Among them was the Culper Ring which was set up in New York City by American Major Benjamin Tallmadge to send invaluable information about the British Army's movements to General George Washington. Without such intelligence, he would not have learned the British were set to launch an assault in Rhode Island. The Culper Ring was rather adept at using ciphers and coded letters but Washington also encouraged the use of code names, book codes and dead drops. Invisible ink and letters whose contents were uncovered only through the use of a shaped template also proved effective, while Washington liked to use disinformation to put the British off the scent or to send them headlong into an ambush. It's little wonder that he earned himself the soft title of spymaster-in-chief.

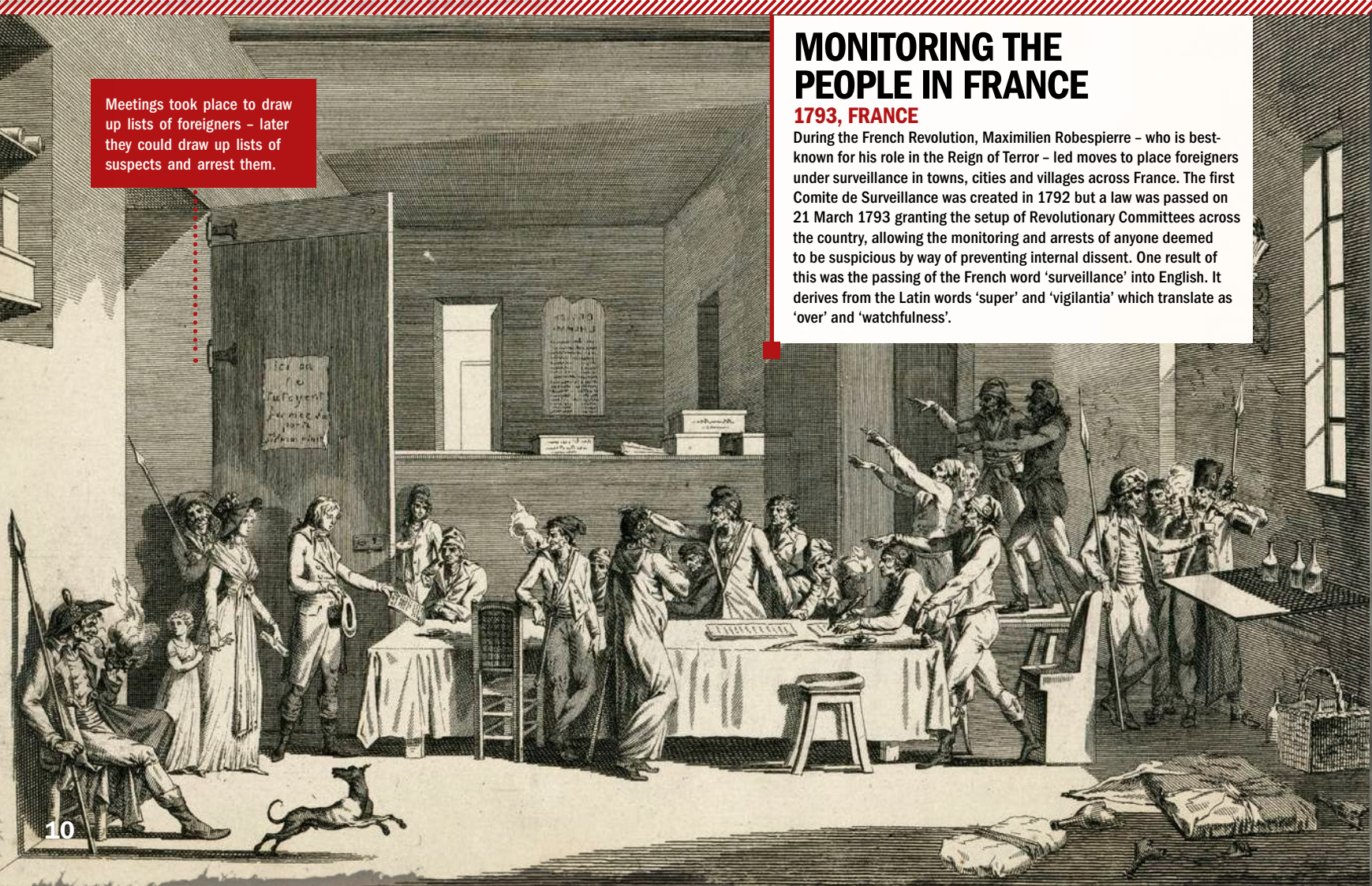


## MONITORING THE PEOPLE IN FRANCE

1793, FRANCE

During the French Revolution, Maximilien Robespierre – who is best-known for his role in the Reign of Terror – led moves to place foreigners under surveillance in towns, cities and villages across France. The first Comité de Surveillance was created in 1792 but a law was passed on 21 March 1793 granting the setup of Revolutionary Committees across the country, allowing the monitoring and arrests of anyone deemed to be suspicious by way of preventing internal dissent. One result of this was the passing of the French word 'surveillance' into English. It derives from the Latin words 'super' and 'vigilantia' which translate as 'over' and 'watchfulness'.

Meetings took place to draw up lists of foreigners – later they could draw up lists of suspects and arrest them.

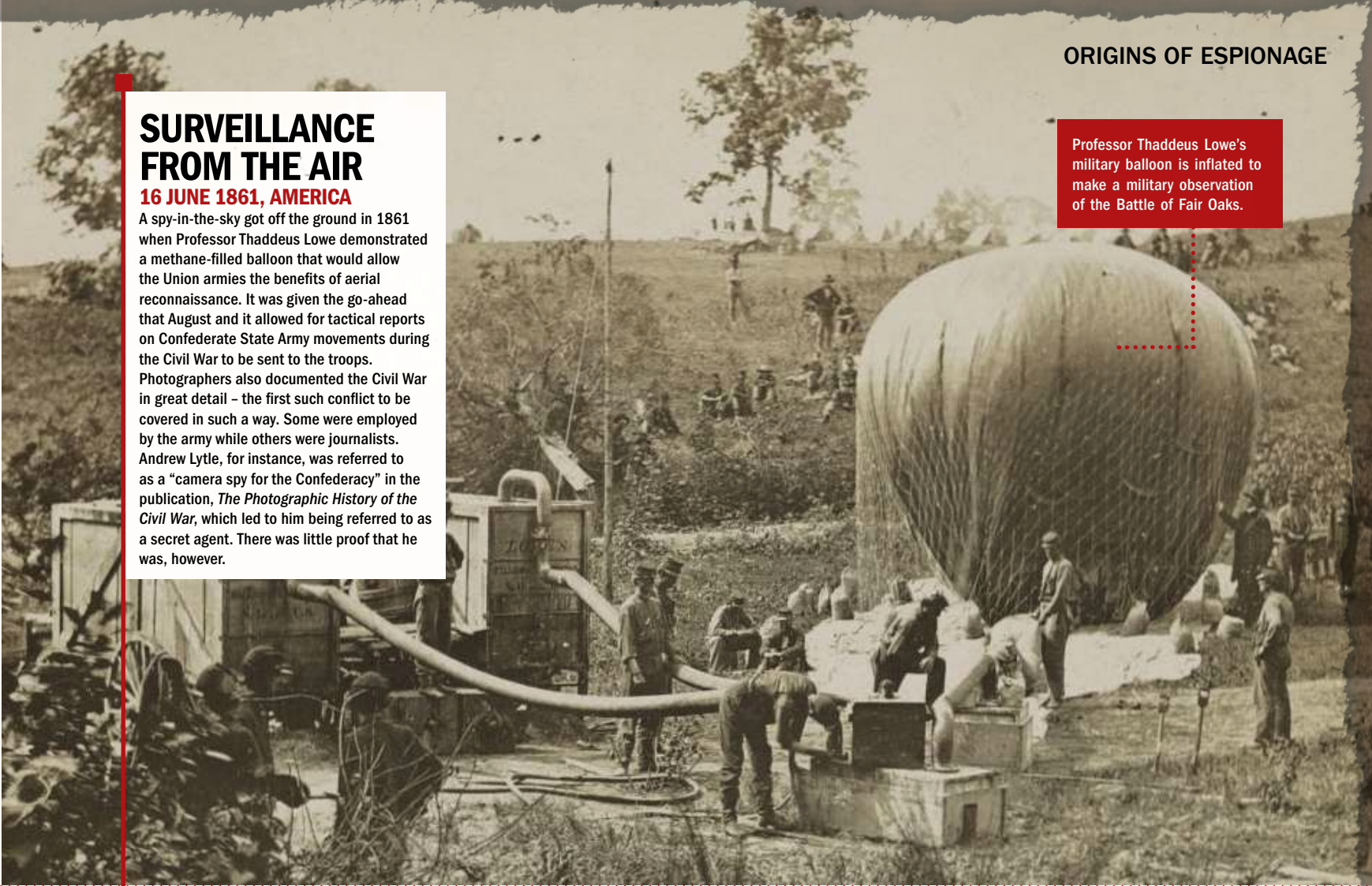


## SURVEILLANCE FROM THE AIR

**16 JUNE 1861, AMERICA**

A spy-in-the-sky got off the ground in 1861 when Professor Thaddeus Lowe demonstrated a methane-filled balloon that would allow the Union armies the benefits of aerial reconnaissance. It was given the go-ahead that August and it allowed for tactical reports on Confederate State Army movements during the Civil War to be sent to the troops. Photographers also documented the Civil War in great detail – the first such conflict to be covered in such a way. Some were employed by the army while others were journalists. Andrew Lytle, for instance, was referred to as a “camera spy for the Confederacy” in the publication, *The Photographic History of the Civil War*, which led to him being referred to as a secret agent. There was little proof that he was, however.

Professor Thaddeus Lowe's military balloon is inflated to make a military observation of the Battle of Fair Oaks.



Dreyfus is shown here in his room on Devil's Island in 1898 after being sentenced to life imprisonment.



## THE DREYFUS AFFAIR

**1894-1906, FRANCE**

Interest in espionage was at a particular high at the turn of the 20th century. Jewish artillery officer Captain Alfred Dreyfus, who served in the French army, had been convicted of passing military secrets to the Germans at their embassy in Paris in 1894. It led to him being court-martialled and imprisoned in Devil's Island in French Guiana for close to five years. It was a major miscarriage of justice. The head of counter-espionage, Georges Picquart, found evidence in 1896 pointing the finger at a different officer, namely Major Ferdinand Walsin Esterjazy. Yet this didn't go down very well and the information was suppressed, allowing Esterjazy to walk free following a brief trial two years later. Dreyfus ended up being found guilty of additional offences in 1899, earning him a ten-year sentence. But thankfully his nightmare ended when he was pardoned and allowed free, eventually granting him the right to return to the army in 1906.



## THE BLACK CHAMBER IS FORMED

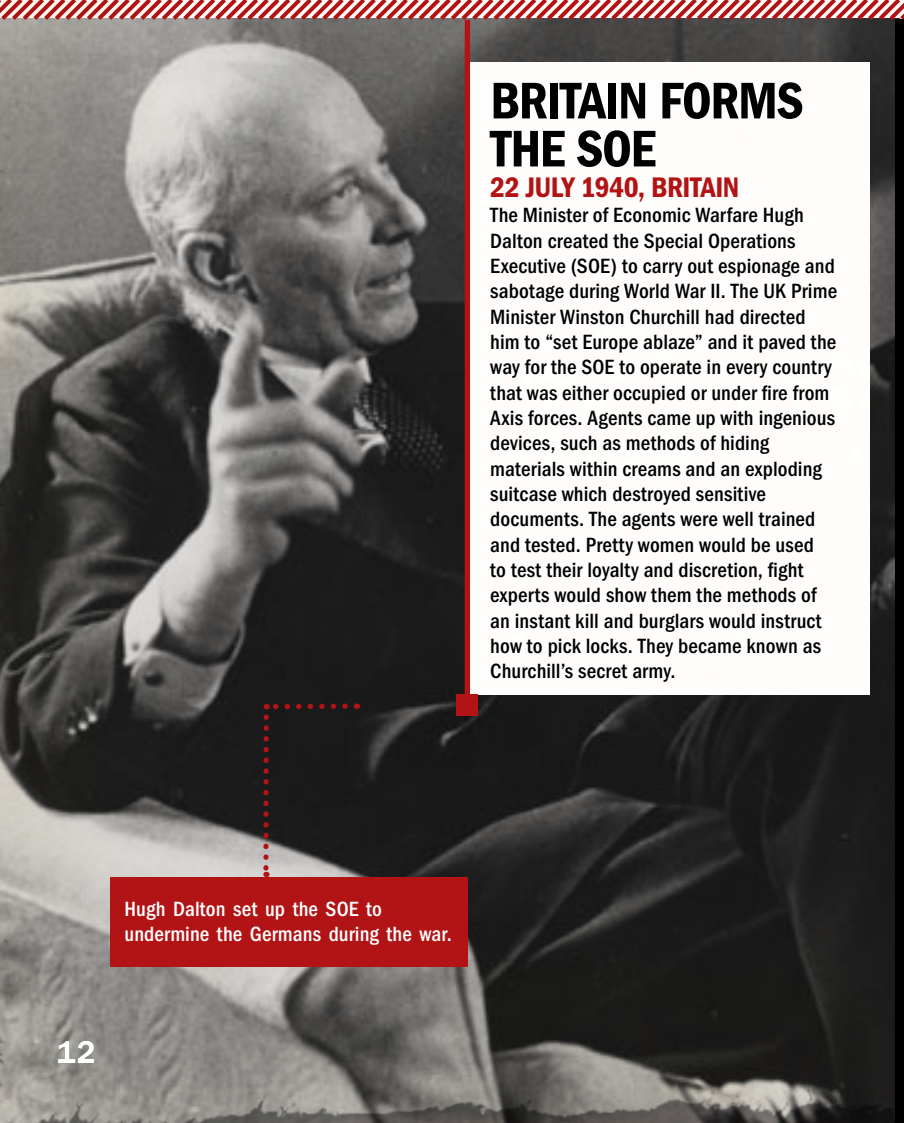
**MAY 1919, UNITED STATES**

America's precursor to the National Security Agency, the so-called Black Chamber, was kept a secret for 12 years, yet it's easy to see why. Set up as the Cipher Bureau after World War I, it was America's first peacetime organisation dedicated to code breaking. As such, it infiltrated the diplomatic and private communications of close to 20 foreign governments and it did so with the co-operation of telecommunication companies. Outwardly, it was presented as a company which compiled commercial codes for banks and business but its impact was huge. It unravelled the communications of Britain and Japan, which placed it as a distinct advantage during the Washington Naval Conference in 1921. It also broke many laws. The Cipher Bureau's penchant for snooping came to light when its founder Herbert O Yardley wrote a book exposing its work in 1931.

## THE CAMBRIDGE SPY RING

1934-1950S, BRITAIN

The lengths countries have gone to in order to steal state secrets was laid bare when a group of Cambridge University students obtained key positions within the British establishment and intelligence organisations. Soviet intelligence officer Arnold Deutsch had enticed communist Harold Philby into spying for Russia and he was joined by Donald Maclean, Guy Burgess, Anthony Blunt and John Cairncross. Moscow was able to discover US plans for the atomic bomb in 1941 and, later, the military plans for the war in Korea. Documents released in 2014 show that their Soviet handlers saw them as drunks who could not be trusted to keep secrets, but they also show Burgess handed 389 top secret documents to the KGB in the first six months of 1945 alone. As the net closed in, Philby and Blunt apparently turned on the other members to deflect suspicion from themselves.



## BRITAIN FORMS THE SOE

22 JULY 1940, BRITAIN

The Minister of Economic Warfare Hugh Dalton created the Special Operations Executive (SOE) to carry out espionage and sabotage during World War II. The UK Prime Minister Winston Churchill had directed him to "set Europe ablaze" and it paved the way for the SOE to operate in every country that was either occupied or under fire from Axis forces. Agents came up with ingenious devices, such as methods of hiding materials within creams and an exploding suitcase which destroyed sensitive documents. The agents were well trained and tested. Pretty women would be used to test their loyalty and discretion, fight experts would show them the methods of an instant kill and burglars would instruct how to pick locks. They became known as Churchill's secret army.

Hugh Dalton set up the SOE to undermine the Germans during the war.



## BREAKING GERMANY'S ENIGMA CODE

1940, BRITAIN

Dr Arthur Scherbius enciphered the Enigma machine, created at the end of World War I, which was able to transcribe coded information to make communications far more secure. It was soon being used by the Nazis in an attempt to protect their messages but while Polish mathematicians found a way to decipher them, it was the British who kept up with the Germans' constant attempts to make it more difficult. British mathematician Alan Turing proved his weight in gold. Working at Bletchley Park in Buckinghamshire, he and Gordon Welchman invented the Bombe, a computer which helped to work out the Enigma's permutations. By 1940, they were able to read signals from the German Air Force, but the continued efforts of the code breakers went on to uncover lots more details about Germany's intentions. These proved crucial in many Allied successes.

These single-jet engine aircraft can gather intelligence from 70,000 feet.



## RISE OF THE U-2 AIRCRAFT

**1956, UNITED STATES**

Spying on Soviet capabilities from the air was not without its downsides. Ordinary aircraft were being shot down as they entered Soviet airspace so the Americans decided they needed something which could fly at great heights to avoid detection and artillery. The US Air Force asked manufacturers to come up with a plane capable of reaching altitudes of up to 70,000 feet. Aeronautical and systems engineer Clarence 'Kelly' Johnson of Lockheed Skunk Works devised the U-2. It was introduced in 1957 and it proved very useful, not least in the Vietnam War which continued until 1975. Yet it wasn't without its controversy. In 1960, a U-2 spy plane was shot down in Soviet airspace as it was performing photographic aerial reconnaissance. The pilot, Francis Powers, parachuted to safety and he was convicted of espionage in Moscow. He was released 18 months later in exchange for a Soviet spy called Rudolf Abel.

## CREATION OF THE CIA

**18 SEPTEMBER 1947, UNITED STATES**

The Central Intelligence Agency was born following the passing of the National Security Act and it succeeded the Office of Strategic Services which was set up by President Franklin D Roosevelt after Japan's surprise attack on Pearl Harbour in 1941. With the war over, President Harry Truman felt the USA lacked an intelligence system that matched those in Britain and Russia and it was tasked with gathering intelligence and "other functions and duties related to intelligence affecting the national security". The CIA ended up playing a crucial role in the Cold War against Russia, keen to paint the Soviets as an evil nation headed by communist dictators hellbent on pursuing a brutal social system. It recruited thousands of foreign agents sympathetic to the west to send information back and it soon cemented itself in the public conscious as a force to be reckoned with. That said, incorrect intelligence has caused it embarrassment on more than a few occasions.

President Harry Truman is pictured with the National Security Council, which was also created in 1947.



**Yard confirms it: Poison broly story was true**

# Sinister micro-ball that killed Markov



By JOHN HAMSHIRE

THIS is what killed Bulgarian defector Georgi Markov: A metal ball only 1.7mm in diameter, and filled probably with either a poison or deadly germs.

Mr Markov, a broadcaster, said the Yard confirmed the sophisticated method in the plot was a disguised as a

The pinhead-sized ball was a mix of gold, platinum and iridium. Two tiny holes at right angles to each other

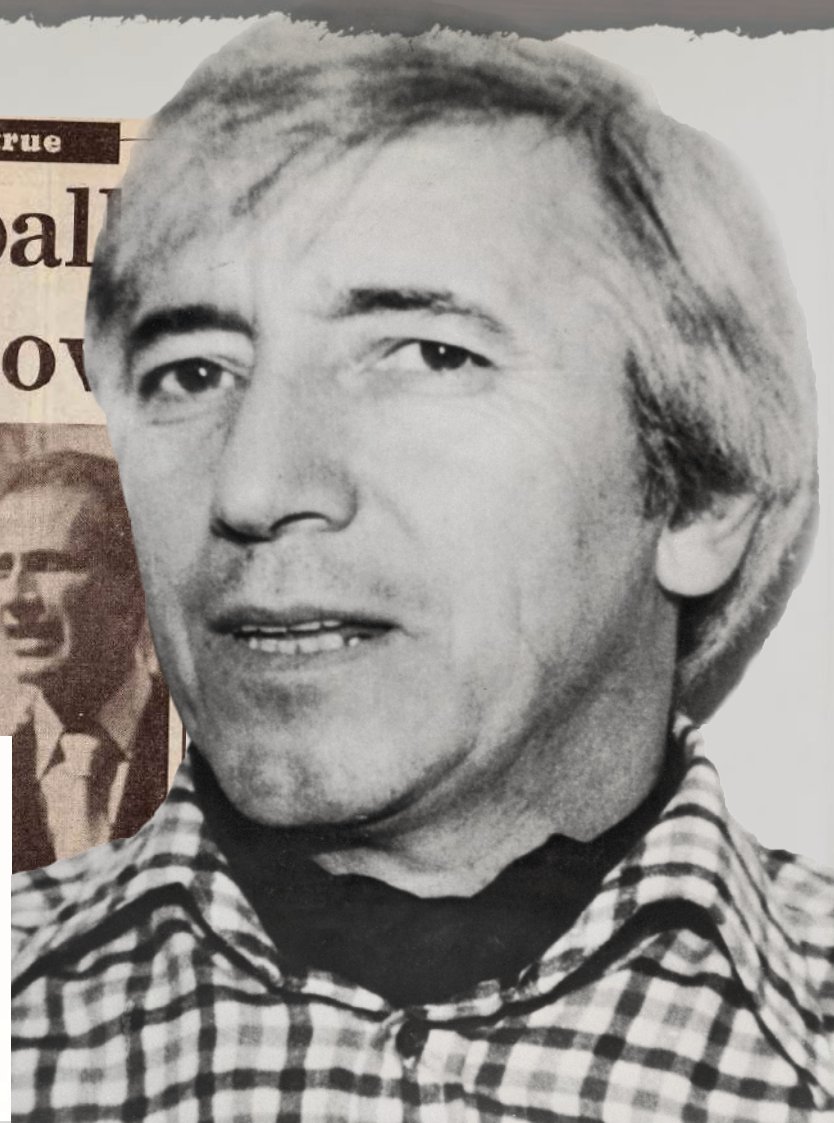
These, it is believed, released a deadly poison into the bloodstream via the plastic or gum. The ball was not found in the victim's body.

Dead

## ASSASSINATION ON THE STREETS OF LONDON

**7 SEPTEMBER 1978, BRITAIN**

Novelist and playwright Georgi Markov was waiting for a bus on Waterloo Bridge in London, when he felt a sharp pain in his thigh. As he turned around, he saw a man pick up an umbrella and dash across the road to an awaiting taxi. He had, it soon transpired, been targeted by the Bulgarian Secret Service and the umbrella may have been used to fire a pellet containing deadly ricin. Markov died four days later at St James' Hospital aged 49. Markov had been a defector from communist Bulgaria and he had lived in political exile in the UK since the late 1960s. He worked for the BBC World Service and his death sent shockwaves around the world. To assassinate someone on the streets of Britain was a great surprise and it is said that it was arranged with the involvement of the KGB. The killer, however, has never been punished.



## CUBAN FIVE ARE ARRESTED IN MIAMI

**SEPTEMBER 1998, UNITED STATES**

The government of Fidel Castro sent five Cubans to South Florida to gather intelligence on a number of Cuban-American groups which formed part of the so-called La Red Avispa, or Wasp Network. The men were arrested in 1998 and put on trial three years later, at which point Cuba admitted they were intelligence agents but denied they were spying on the US government. The information had been sent back to Cuba using encrypted software, coded electronic phone messages and high-frequency radio transmissions, according to the Associated Press. Each of the five were convicted on espionage charges and sentenced to serve at least 15 years in prison. All men are now free, with some released in a prisoner swap with Cuba in exchange for a US intelligence officer.

Gerardo Hernandez, Fernando Gonzalez, Antonio Guerrero, Rene Gonzalez and Ramon Labanino were treated as heroes in Cuba.





Edward Snowden used to work for the CIA and was being employed by an NSA contractor at the time of his leaks.

## EDWARD SNOWDEN REVEALS US INTERNET SURVEILLANCE

**2013, UNITED STATES**

Former US National Security Agency contractor Edward Snowden caused a furore when he leaked top secret intelligence files which alleged America had been conducting illegal surveillance not only on other nations but its own citizens. The NSA was said to have collected the phone records of Verizon customers and to have gained access to the systems operated by large internet corporations including Facebook and Google. In a subsequent BBC interview, Snowden – who is wanted by the US government on two counts of violating the Espionage Act of 1917 – went further and claimed the British intelligence and security organisation GCHQ (pictured, inset) was able to hack phones using a set of tools referred to as the Smurf Suite. Snowden is now living in Russia, having been granted asylum there.

## USA WIDENS POWERS TO SPY ON TERRORISTS

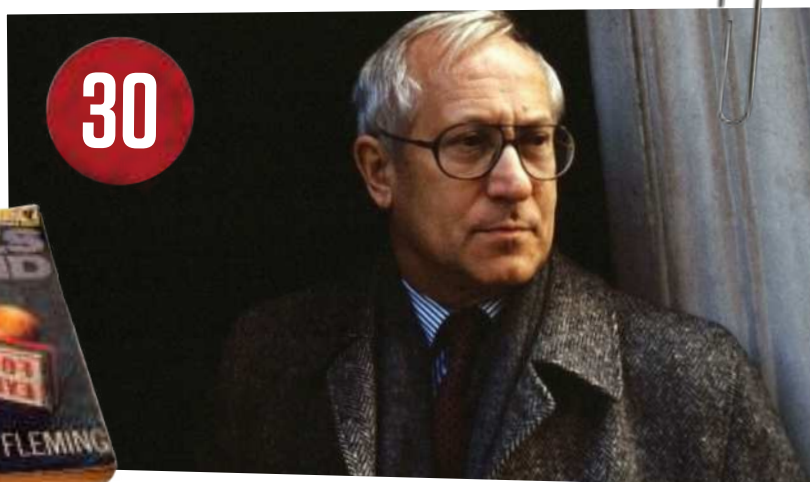
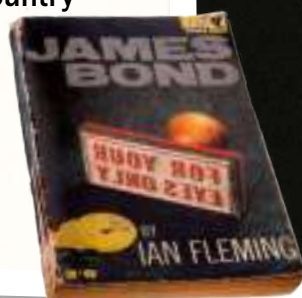
**OCTOBER 2001, UNITED STATES**

Intelligence officers were questioned when America was caught by surprise on September 11 in 2001. Although the CIA knew that Osama bin Laden wanted to attack the US, they didn't know where, how and when and it resulted in terrorists using aeroplanes to attack the World Trade Center in New York as well as the Pentagon. The following month, President George W Bush passed the USA Patriot Act into law. It allowed the government to eavesdrop on communications, monitor 'lone wolf' suspects and to detain suspected terrorists in a bid to gain better intelligence. The surveillance powers expired in June 2015 after the Senate failed to reach a new deal although they were then renewed in the USA Freedom Act in that very same month.



# KEY PLAYERS

- 18 CIA: Working in the shadows
- 24 KGB: The sword and shield revisited
- 30 MI6: For Queen and country
- 36 Spies of the world



24



36





# WORKING IN THE SHADOWS

Covert and controversial, the Central Intelligence Agency actively engages in espionage activities to protect the interests of the United States

**T**he Central Intelligence Agency, the primary organisation responsible for gathering intelligence on the activities of foreign countries on behalf of the United States government, was born out of a colossal intelligence failure.

Ample warning signs had preceded the disastrous Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor on 7 December 1941, devastating American military capabilities in the Pacific and plunging the nation into the Second World War. However, there had been no coordination in gathering and analysing that information and no credible, concerted decision-making process in acting upon it.

In the wake of Pearl Harbor, President Franklin D Roosevelt created the Office of Strategic Services (OSS), forerunner of the modern Central Intelligence Agency (CIA), in early 1942 as an organisation to coordinate intelligence operations, eliminate rivalries among civilian and military services such as the Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) and the Offices of Naval and Army Intelligence, and present a comprehensive picture of foreign relations opportunities and perils that lay before the United States.

The Office of the Coordinator of Information, an earlier organisation conceived for such a purpose in July 1941, had proven a dismal

failure. However, Roosevelt was determined not to allow the OSS to suffer a similar fate. To head the new agency, he chose General William 'Wild Bill' Donovan, a no-nonsense leader and decorated veteran of the First World War.

Under Donovan, the OSS became active in covert operations during World War II, training operatives to conduct secret missions against the Axis enemy through sabotage, commando strikes, support of guerrilla organisations, and the gathering of actionable intelligence. By late 1944, more than 12,000 personnel were engaged in OSS activities. Although the agency was relatively new – and the United States was virtually the last industrialised nation to formalise a foreign intelligence service – the contribution the OSS made to the victory in World War II is notable.

## Temporary blindness

In the aftermath of the war, the rush to return to a peacetime perspective on the world resulted in the dismantling of much of the governmental apparatus that had functioned during the conflict. A number of government

**“ALTHOUGH THE AGENCY WAS RELATIVELY NEW – AND THE UNITED STATES WAS VIRTUALLY THE LAST INDUSTRIALISED NATION TO FORMALISE A FOREIGN INTELLIGENCE SERVICE – THE CONTRIBUTION OF THE OSS TO VICTORY IN WORLD WAR II IS NOTABLE”**

The sprawling headquarters complex of the CIA is located in Langley, Virginia, outside Washington, DC



**“DONOVAN WAS NO STRANGER TO HAZARDOUS DUTY, PARTICULARLY OF A CLANDESTINE NATURE”**

## FATHER OF THE CIA

William ‘Wild Bill’ Donovan, director of the Office of Strategic Services (OSS), forerunner of the modern CIA, was awarded the Distinguished Service Cross for heroism during World War I. For the rest of his life, Donovan was no stranger to hazardous duty, particularly of a clandestine nature. Through his leadership, the spirit of the American intelligence community was formed. Between the world wars, Donovan worked as a US attorney and ran for public office. During the run-up to World War II, Donovan became a trusted advisor of President Franklin D Roosevelt, who named him coordinator of information in the summer of 1941, and after Pearl Harbor, director

of the OSS. Donovan established training schools and fictitious companies to serve as fronts for espionage activities and began recruiting. Among those who served in the OSS were famed chef Julia Child, psychologist Carl Jung, actor Sterling Hayden, film director John Ford, author Stephen Vincent Benet, and numerous members of prominent American families.

OSS wartime activities provided vital intelligence and supported resistance operations in occupied countries while laying the foundation for the future CIA. After the war, Donovan served as US Ambassador to Thailand. He died in 1959 at the age of 76.



William Donovan, through his work as head of the OSS, set the groundwork for today's CIA

agencies and departments were disbanded, and the OSS was among the casualties of peace. President Harry Truman, however, soon realised that a strategic deficiency came as a result from a self-inflicted 'blindspot' within the US intelligence community. Concerned particularly with intelligence gaps amid the burgeoning Cold War, he took steps to reinvigorate American capabilities.

In January 1946, the president authorised the Central Intelligence Group under the auspices of the newly created National Intelligence Authority. The organisation was charged with conducting clandestine activities and providing strategic early warning regarding any threat to national security. In late 1947, both of these entities were disbanded.

With the passage of the National Security Act that year, the National Security Council (NSC) and the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) were created. The far-reaching responsibilities of the CIA included gathering, correlating, evaluating, and disseminating intelligence information along with coordinating the intelligence activities of existing agencies.

Through more than 70 years, the role of the CIA, its administration and its mission have evolved. Today, the primary US foreign intelligence agency is led by the director of central intelligence. Its functions are organised in five major directorates. The Directorate of Support oversees the workforce and the finances of the CIA, while the Directorate of

## "AS THE COLD WAR GAINED INTENSITY, THE CIA ENGAGED REGULARLY IN THE DISSEMINATION OF PROPAGANDA REGARDING THE DANGERS OF COMMUNISM THROUGH MANIPULATION OF THE MEDIA"

Science and Technology maintains the agency's surveillance and reconnaissance capabilities. The Directorate of Operations carries out covert operations and conducts espionage activities, and the Directorate of Analysis analyses information gathered from all sources. In 2015 the organisation added a brand new directorate to its arsenal – Directorate of Digital Innovation, which dedicates its resources to cyber operations and intelligence.

### CIA in action

As the Cold War gained intensity, the CIA engaged regularly in the dissemination of propaganda regarding the dangers of communism through manipulation of the media. Beginning in the late 1940s, Operation Mockingbird assisted in the establishment of anti-communist control of numerous major newspapers and broadcast networks.

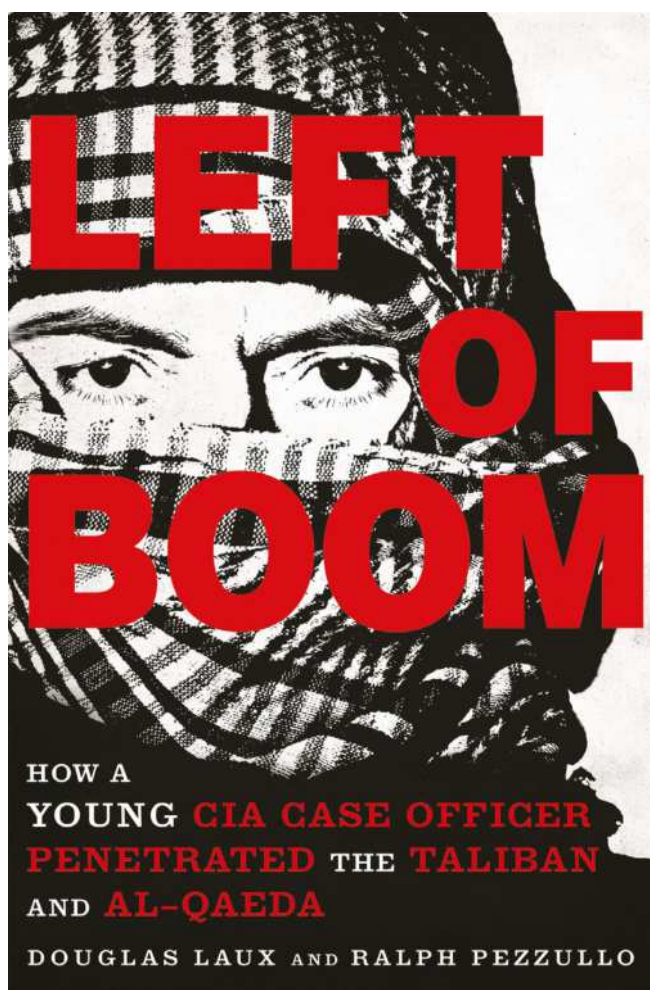
At the same time, it was deemed essential to develop contacts in Eastern Europe, utilising covert operatives and double agents to establish a reliable spy network behind the Iron Curtain. Operation Bloodstone was initiated to recruit former German intelligence officers,

many with ties to the Nazi Party, in the effort. Although the enlistment of former Nazis blurred the line between the proverbial 'good and evil', leaders in the intelligence community reasoned that the end justified the means – any anti-communist could possibly serve their purpose.

### Foreign frenzy

Fearing the global spread of communism, the CIA was actively engaged in regime change during the years that followed. In 1953, concerned that Marxist philosophy would gain a foothold in the Western Hemisphere, the CIA implemented a program of covert operations that eventually toppled the government of Guatemala. The campaign included financing, arming and training military opposition, radio propaganda broadcasts, and even bogus photos of supposed atrocities committed by the government of President Jacobo Arbenz, who eventually resigned.

In that same year, the agency succeeded in deposing the Premier of Iran, Mohammad Mosaddeq, and restoring the rule of the shah. In 1973, the CIA engineered a military



## WHAT IT'S LIKE TO BE A CIA AGENT?

Doug Laux, former CIA officer turned author, opened up in both his book, *Left Of Boom*, as well as in his Reddit AMA (Ask Me Anything) about working as a modern spy in the field. He has shared information on the stress of the job, stopping an IED network and what stuff in the movies is just Hollywood fiction.

### GETTING THE JOB

"A recruiter came to my campus at Indiana University and gave a speech. Then he encouraged us to all apply online. That's what I did and this whole thing took off from there."

### SOCIAL LIFE

"Every new person I met was one more person I had to keep my secret from and weave another lie with. That web got pretty complex after a while."

### USING A PSEUDONYM

"That is 100% true. Most of my friends still call me by my fake name even though they know my true name. Wild huh?"

### HIS ROLE

"The purpose of a case officer is to develop 'spies' or 'informants' or 'agents' or 'rats' or whatever you want to call them to collect information that is secretive that will benefit our country."

### LYING TO FAMILY

"When I deployed to Afghanistan I told them I was moving to Hawaii because they live in the midwest and I knew it was the furthest state away."

### LEAVING THE CIA

"When you leave [the] CIA you are gone baby gone. That Ronin stuff is Hollywood. I just did the equivalent of a Viking burial to say the least."

The CIA headquarters in McLean, Virginia, as photographed in 1977



coup that resulted in the death of leftist President Salvador Allende in Chile and the installation of a military government under General Augusto Pinochet.

CIA operations in south east Asia supported the pro-American regime in South Vietnam during a protracted war against the communist Viet Cong insurgency and the North Vietnamese Army. The United States became embroiled in the Vietnam War and suffered more than 58,000 dead in nearly two decades of military involvement. Among the CIA efforts in south east Asia were the formation of a contingent of native Hmong tribesmen to monitor the movement of communist troops and supplies along the Ho Chi Minh Trail, Operation Phoenix, a campaign to liquidate Vietnamese individuals with communist sympathies that resulted in the deaths of nearly 29,000 people, and support for the government of Laos in its war against the communist Pathet Lao.

For more than 25 years, the CIA ran Air America, a cargo and passenger airline that served as a front for covert operations including supply missions, the insertion and extraction of personnel, and even possible involvement in the drug trade.

## **“THE CAMPAIGN INCLUDED FINANCING, ARMING, AND TRAINING MILITARY OPPOSITION, RADIO PROPAGANDA BROADCASTS, AND EVEN BOGUS PHOTOS OF SUPPOSED ATROCITIES COMMITTED BY THE GOVERNMENT OF PRESIDENT JACOBO ARBENZ”**

Although much of the CIA's activities produced the desired results, the agency's notable failures during the period included the disastrous Bay of Pigs invasion in 1961, where expatriates attempted to topple the government of Cuban Marxist dictator Fidel Castro. Through the years, numerous attempts to assassinate Castro followed, some of them appearing absurd. These included inserting explosive loads, drugs, or poisons into his cigars and even attempting to recruit Mafia hitmen to kill the revolutionary. An outspoken critic of the United States, Castro remained in power for more than half a century, outlasting the administrations of nine American presidents. He died in 2016.

At various times during its existence, the CIA has been involved in scandal, such as the Iran-Contra Affair of the early 1980s, its

engagement in domestic surveillance and espionage which seemed to run counter to its stated mission, and indirect involvement in the Watergate Scandal that ended the presidency of Nixon. The agency has been the subject of Congressional investigations and incriminating media reports on numerous occasions.

### **Soviet cat and mouse**

The Cold War spanned nearly half a century, and the intelligence gathered by the CIA through wiretapping, bugging, satellite surveillance, moles, double agents, and other means proved vitally important during negotiations between the United States and the Soviet Union to limit nuclear arms. CIA agents infiltrated the Soviet military establishment and the KGB, the primary Soviet security agency. The CIA's reach extended into the Soviet client states, where

# THE CIA'S MOST ICONIC MISSIONS

## IRANIAN REGIME CHANGE 1953

The CIA assists in the ouster of Iranian Prime Minister Mohammad Mosaddegh, returning power to the Shah of Iran. In 1979, a revolt against the repressive regime of the shah's son, Mohammad Reza Pahlavi, leads to the formation of the Islamic State, a significant adversary of the United States to this day.



## U-2 INCIDENT 1960

Flying a U-2 spy plane on a covert photo reconnaissance mission, CIA pilot Francis Gary Powers violates Soviet airspace and is shot down and presumed dead. President Dwight D Eisenhower's administration initiates a cover-up. Soviet Premier Nikita Khrushchev produces evidence, including Powers, who stands trial for spying, exposing the American disinformation.



## BIN LADEN DEAD 2011

After tracking Al-Qaeda leader Osama bin Laden for a decade, CIA intelligence officers finally locate his hideout, a compound in the town of Abbottabad, Pakistan. On 2 May 2011, during Operation Neptune Spear, members of US Navy SEAL Team Six under the direction of the CIA kill bin Laden.



## BAY OF PIGS 1961

An ill-conceived CIA-sponsored military invasion of Cuba intent on deposing Marxist dictator Fidel Castro ends in utter defeat as the Cuban Revolutionary Armed Forces defeat Brigade 2506, composed of expatriate Cubans armed and equipped by the agency. The invasion force is virtually annihilated with over 100 killed and 1,200 captured.



## STARGATE PROJECT 1978

Set up in Maryland, the project researched psychic abilities and their uses for gathering intelligence. CIA reported the potential benefits of using mental powers as being passive, inexpensive and having no known defence. The Stargate Project was terminated in 1995 when the CIA reported that there were no uses for it in intelligence operations.

## OPERATION GOLD 1954

A joint operation with the British SIS to monitor the Soviet Army's communications. By digging a tunnel under the headquarters in Berlin, they tapped into the landlines. The Soviet's found out about the operation soon after it started by George Blake, a British spy who was later found to be a double agent.



**“ULTIMATELY, INFORMATION GATHERED DURING CIA-SPONSORED ESPIONAGE ACTIVITIES AND ANALYSIS PROVED SIGNIFICANT IN THE TRIUMPH OF THE WEST DURING THE COLD WAR”**



*The Lockheed U-2 spyplane proved useful in gathering reconnaissance photos*

communications were routinely monitored, and into the communist People's Republic of China.

CIA surveillance efforts resulted in the development of the high-altitude Lockheed U-2 spy plane, which provided detailed reconnaissance photos. The U-2 was also at the centre of the embarrassing incident in which pilot Francis Gary Powers was shot down while on a covert spy mission that violated Soviet airspace. Nearly three years later, U-2 aerial reconnaissance confirmed the presence of Soviet medium-range ballistic missiles in Cuba, prompting an American naval quarantine of the island. Information obtained by the CIA handlers of Colonel Oleg Penkovsky, a Soviet double agent, also shaped the negotiating tactics of President John F Kennedy's administration during the Cuban Missile Crisis.

Ultimately, information gathered during CIA-sponsored espionage activities and analysis proved significant in the triumph of the West during the Cold War.

## Terror: A new reality

Following the collapse of the Soviet Union, the CIA was compelled to change its focus. It diverted its resources on emerging threats to national security and interests, including global terrorism, repressive regimes that committed genocide and ethnic cleansing on a massive scale, international criminal activity, and the proliferation of nuclear weapons.

The CIA has provided support for US and NATO operations in the Balkan states and in the Middle East during Operation Desert Storm and the invasion of Afghanistan, which followed the infamous Al-Qaeda terrorist attacks against the World Trade Center and the Pentagon on 11 September 2001. Paramilitary operations officer Johnny 'Mike' Spann, who died during an uprising of Taliban prisoners, was the first American killed in action during the invasion of Afghanistan and the subsequent War on

Terror. In 2003, the US-led invasion of Iraq was precipitated on erroneous information supplied by the CIA asserting that Saddam Hussein possessed weapons of mass destruction.

Although the CIA had been forbidden since 1981 from carrying out political assassinations, the US government has deemed the agency's activities to eliminate the leaders of Al-Qaeda and other terror organisations as legitimate because the country is, technically, 'at war'. Since the agency initiated a concerted program to kill or capture terrorist leaders, scores of Al-Qaeda militants have been eliminated. On 30 September 2011, Anwar al-Awlaki, an American citizen who inspired numerous terrorist attacks, was killed in northern Yemen by Hellfire missiles fired from two Predator drones flying from a Joint Special Operations Command base under CIA management.

The most significant achievement of the War on Terror occurred on May 2 2011, when Al-Qaeda mastermind Osama bin Laden, inspirational leader of the terrorist organisation, was killed in a raid on his compound in Abbottabad, Pakistan, by members of US Navy SEAL Team Six under the tactical command of the CIA. To date, controversy had dogged the CIA's efforts to gain valuable intelligence from captured terrorists. The use of so-called 'black sites' in other countries to interrogate captives; methods of 'enhanced' interrogation such as waterboarding; transporting prisoners to foreign countries for intense questioning in a practice called 'extraordinary rendition'; and indefinite detention of individuals without charges, have brought harsh scrutiny.

At times the CIA has been deemed an organisation out of control, mounting its own covert operations without the approval or consent of the executive branch of the US government. However, its contribution to national and global security must be at least grudgingly acknowledged.

# THE SWORD AND SHIELD REVISITED

Operating in the shadows of the Cold War, the Soviet KGB grew to become the largest state security service in the world

A year after the collapse of the Soviet Union, a former KGB officer named Vasili Mitrokhin walked into the British Embassy in Latvia. There was nothing unusual about walk-in defectors, claiming access to caches of Soviet secrets, but something about the shabbily dressed Mitrokhin and his story struck the on-duty staff as different. They offered him a cup of tea and he opened a suitcase that was stuffed full of dirty underwear and classified documents.

As head archivist for the KGB, Mitrokhin had unprecedented access to the organisation's records. In 1972 he had been tasked with moving the entire archive from the increasingly overcrowded Lubyanka headquarters in Moscow to a new facility in the more remote Yasenevo district – a task that would take 12 years to complete. Already disillusioned, the officer started taking detailed handwritten notes of the

documents, which he smuggled, concealed in his shoes, to his dacha – and stashed them under the floorboards.

In the months following his Latvian walk-in, Mitrokhin would help to transfer more than 20,000 pages of top-secret information, dating as far back as 1918, to the British Secret Intelligence Service (MI6). The resulting revelations, presented in two books released before Mitrokhin's death, offer an unparalleled insight into the activities of one of the world's most clandestine organisations and expose, in his own words, just how thin the thread of peace really was during the Cold War. In amassing his collection of notes, Mitrokhin must have known he was taking an enormous personal risk. The KGB had a dark history of dealing with those who betrayed the cause – death sentences were carried out in the Lubyanka building and traitors were buried face down in unmarked graves.

**“THE KGB HAD A DARK HISTORY OF DEALING WITH THOSE WHO BETRAYED THE CAUSE – DEATH SENTENCES WERE CARRIED OUT [...] AND TRAITORS WERE BURIED FACE DOWN IN UNMARKED GRAVES”**





Felix Dzerzhinsky  
– head of the first  
Soviet intelligence  
service, the Cheka

## THE RED IN YOUR BED

As the KGB graduated from the crimson techniques of the Cheka to more non-violent methods, the playbook of intelligence tactics had to be refined. The use of blackmail with compromising material – now known by its Russian name, Kompromat – became one of the most effective weapons used by the KGB to take care of political housekeeping.

Although the material sometimes involved financial or criminal indiscretions, it was more often than not sexual in nature. Commonly using Intourist hotels with bugged 'plus rooms,' the KGB would deploy prostitutes to acquire embarrassing material to be used for leverage. A classic case in 1957 saw a young British naval attache named John Vassall, photographed in compromising positions with numerous men while drunk at a Moscow party and blackmailed into working for the KGB. His betrayal netted Soviet intelligence thousands of classified documents that aided in the development of the Red Navy.

In modern Russia, Kompromat was used to destroy the career of the prosecutor general, Yury Skuratov, who in 1999 was investigating corruption in the administration of Boris Yeltsin. When a grainy video of someone resembling Skuratov in bed with two young women was released, the perfect timing led many to suspect intelligence services involvement. Tasked with verifying the video on television was the head of the FSB – and future Russian president – Vladimir Putin.



### Blood on the shield

The Cold War KGB traced its roots to the establishment of the first Soviet state security organisation – the Cheka – which was created after the Bolshevik revolution on 20 December 1917. The Cheka was led by the Polish-born former aristocrat Felix Dzerzhinsky – dubbed Iron Felix. As the Bolsheviks embarked on their great communist experiment, the political leaders realised that concentrating the means of production in the hands of the state would require the support of an ever-vigilant security apparatus. They were dedicated to the dirty work of disposing of enemies of the people, and more specifically, the party.

The Soviet system would have to be protected against attacks from the remnants of the old order and the 'agents of imperialism' who would seek to destroy the new regime. The Cheka's most effective method of dealing with opposition was terror – wholesale indiscriminate arrests, summary executions without trial and grotesque torture methods. Despite the blood-stained actions of the organisation, Dzerzhinsky's description of a Chekist as a man with "a warm heart, a cool head and clean hands" would become the catchphrase of KGB training manuals. Officers would proudly refer to themselves as Chekists – receiving their pay regularly on the 20th of each month, a date that was in honour of the day the Cheka was founded. The 20 December still stands as a professional holiday in the Russian calendar – the day of national security service workers. It was Dzerzhinsky who chose the shield

and sword design that became the symbol of the KGB – representing the defence of the state and the smiting of enemies. Until 1991, an iron statue of the Cheka chief stood in front of the KGB headquarters in Moscow, the former offices of the All-Russian Insurance company, seized in 1917.

Like its predecessor, the KGB existed not to protect the people from the excesses of the state, but rather to ensure the survival of the state and the ideology of the state, from those who would threaten it, whether at home or abroad. It wasn't always known as the KGB, however, as the Soviet intelligence service renamed itself seven times before settling on the initialism in March 1954, standing for 'Komitet gosudarstvennoy bezopasnosti' (committee for state security). As Lenin's "dictatorship of the proletariat" gave way to Stalin's cult of personality, the revolutionary zeal of the security apparatus only grew with each renaming.

Inquisitorial techniques, show trials and unexplainable purges were the hallmarks of Stalinist rule – as party organs were removed, and both dissidents and party faithfuls alike were brutally dispensed with. An oft-repeated joke of the time sees the security service arrive at a home at night, only to be told: "Wrong house, the communists are next door."

Speaking in 1937, at a party gathering to celebrate the Bolshevik Revolution, Joseph Stalin succinctly summarised the nightmarish pre-occupation of the Soviet intelligence services with a terrifying ultimatum, saying: "We will mercilessly destroy anyone who by his deeds or thoughts,

yes thoughts, threatens the unity of the socialist state." As Lenin famously noted: "Trust is good, control is better." Fear would inspire obedience, and the state security apparatus as the primary tool of fear would ensure order by seeking out and destroying enemies – both real and imaginary – judged by their actions, or their thoughts.

### The Khrushchev Thaw

Following Stalin's death in 1953, Nikita Khrushchev became leader of the Soviet Union. Using his skills as a politician, he denounced the role of the security services in past political excesses, as official party doctrine shifted away from the ferocious orthodoxy of Bolshevik and Stalinist rule. The KGB was established in 1954, coinciding with Khrushchev's campaign of societal reforms and liberalisation. Previously banned artists were introduced, political prisoners rehabilitated and international relations improved. Khrushchev's denunciation of Stalin in 1956, in a pivotal speech delivered to delegates at the 20th Party Congress in Moscow, became emblematic of the period now known as the 'Khrushchev Thaw'. Liberalisation and de-Stalinisation would have a negative impact on the status of the security organs in the Khrushchev era, though.

The KGB's first chairman in 1954 was Ivan Serov, who had organised deportations in Ukraine and the Baltics, and helped to build the East German secret police, the Stasi. Like Khrushchev, Serov was of the old Stalinist school. He boasted of being able to break every bone in a man's body without killing him and coordinated the bloody

# ACTIVE MEASURES

POLITICAL OPPONENTS THAT ENDED UP IN THE SIGHTS OF 'THE LONG SWORD'



1940

## LEON TROTSKY

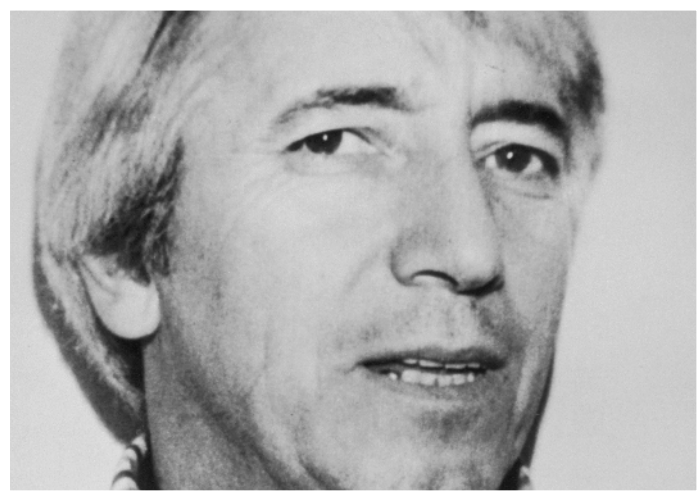
The brutal murder of Stalin's most vocal opponent in 1940 sent an important message to similar critics throughout the world. Exiled from the Soviet Union in 1929, the former head of the Red Army settled in Mexico city, only to be bludgeoned to death by an ice-pick wielding assassin.



1957 + 1959

## STEPAN BANDERA AND LEV REBET

KGB assassin Bogdan Stashinsky assassinated both of these Ukrainian nationalists, armed with a spray gun capable of delivering a lethal dose of cyanide. His defection to West Berlin and subsequent trial proved such an embarrassment for the KGB that assassinations outside the Soviet Bloc became much less frequent.



1978

## GEORGI MARKOV

A vocal opponent of the Bulgarian regime of Todor Zhikov, dissident writer Georgi Markov was shot with a poison pellet containing ricin, fired from an umbrella gun of KGB design, whilst waiting at a bus stop in London. Part of the pellet dissolved, allowing the poison to enter Markov's bloodstream and kill him.



1979

## PRESIDENT HAFIZULLAH AMIN

Afghan leader Hafizullah Amin was killed after his Tajbeg Palace compound was stormed by an assault team led by KGB special forces – having already survived three Soviet assassination attempts. His death would co-incide with a buildup of Soviet forces in the region and the start of almost ten years of occupation and war.

Soviet reaction to the Hungarian Uprising in 1956. However, his tenure as chairman was punctuated with several significant defections of KGB officers to the West and Serov's reputation as a butcher soon became too much of a diplomatic embarrassment for the reforming Khrushchev.

Khrushchev aimed to improve the image of the Soviet Union around the world, releasing millions of prisoners from the Gulag penitentiaries and transforming how the security services dealt with internal dissent. Although famous outside the Soviet Union for its foreign intelligence operations, the KGB fulfilled a variety of domestic security functions – investigating individuals for political and economic crime, and overseeing censorship and state propaganda. The Second Chief Directorate and later the Fifth Chief Directorate would counter manifestations of political unreliability at home.

Other KGB tasks included protecting the Soviet land and sea border (Border Guards Directorate), providing bodyguards for state officials (Ninth Directorate) and maintaining telephone and radio systems used by the state agencies (Sixteenth Directorate). Following Serov's removal, the new chairman, Alexander Shelepin, began to push for a more sophisticated intelligence service, removed from the brutality of the past. During his tenure (1958-1961), an influx of university graduates were appointed to replace the old guard.

### Twisted Psychiatry

The post-Stalin humanism of the Khrushchev era meant KGB officers were no longer inspired to beat or torture dissidents for confessions. Murder became less a tool of enforcing state control for fear of international outrage, and foreign political assassinations were largely curtailed as KGB

officers began to worry about looking ineffective while fighting internal dissent.

The solution was simple. Any dissident would be diagnosed with 'sluggish schizophrenia' – a disorder developed by a psychiatrist who believed that anyone who opposed the Soviet regime must be mentally unwell. As British commentator Francis Wheen observed: "If Being determined consciousness, as the revolutionary articles of faith maintained, then it was impossible to have an anti Socialist consciousness in a Socialist society. Anyone who questioned or criticised Soviet policy must be displaying symptoms of such a consciousness, and must therefore be mad."

This form of so-called schizophrenia was categorised by deviant behaviour, and anyone diagnosed was stripped of their rights and sent to a psychiatric hospital – diminutively known as a Psikhushka. KGB chairman Yuri Andropov fully institutionalised the practice in 1969 and thousands were imprisoned in hospitals for months or even years. Nobel laureate Alexander Solzhenitsyn described this practice of punitive psychiatry as "spiritual murder." Protest while in captivity was pointless, as every complaint lodged in a patient's record was more proof of insanity. The aim was to break them physically and mentally, with drugs and electric shocks prescribed as 'treatment'.

The Khrushchev-era societal reforms would be short-lived and mostly reversed as he was succeeded by the more myopic Leonid Brezhnev in 1964, but the atmosphere at the time would forever define how the KGB operated internally. New sophisticated techniques would be developed to replace the brutality of the original Cheka.

Khrushchev's policies of liberalisation at home brought considerable changes to Soviet society

during a period marked by uprisings in the Soviet satellite states – in 1953 in East Germany and in 1956 in Poland and Hungary. Each time they were violently suppressed by Soviet forces. Maintaining the "integrity of international socialism" and Soviet hegemony in the Eastern Bloc became a priority.

The KGB would serve as an essential tool in enforcing what, following the invasion of Czechoslovakia in 1968, became known as the 'Brezhnev Doctrine' – a policy KGB chief Yuri Andropov would be responsible for shaping.

### Andropov's "Hungarian complex"

While serving as Soviet ambassador to Hungary during the 1956 uprising, the future KGB chief witnessed how quickly a seemingly all-powerful communist state could be toppled by a popular uprising. This was something that haunted him for the rest of his life. Andropov went on to become the longest-serving head of the KGB, and followed his 15-year tenure by succeeding Leonid Brezhnev as Soviet leader in 1982. His Hungarian experience had confirmed for the KGB chairman the necessity of armed force in dealing with dissent in Soviet satellite states and the need for KGB involvement outside of Russia, halting resistance that would otherwise spread to the Motherland.

The KGB would expend vast amount of resources and energy on foreign operations, either in satellite states or against the 'Imperialist forces' – in particular the 'main adversary,' the United States. So-called 'Active Measures' – political assassinations, the spreading of disinformation, the financing of terrorist groups and so on – would go hand-in-glove with ordinary intelligence gathering, to attempt to discredit Western democracies and destabilise the globe in favour of the Soviets.

From the time of the Cheka, infiltration of foreign powers and interference of foreign affairs were considered essential tactics to defend the world's first worker-peasant state. Early successes in foreign operations were mainly in industrial espionage, and during the Stalin years the procurement of atomic secrets from the United States. Legal agents, utilising official diplomatic cover, proved an important resource. For instance, in 1962, KGB Washington legal Alexander Feklisov, who had been case officer in the Soviet Atomic Spy Ring, aided in resolving the Cuban Missile Crisis.

**"FOR... THE KGB, THIS CHAOTIC PERIOD ONLY REAFFIRMED THEIR BELIEF IN THE NEED TO SUPPRESS INTERNAL DISSENT"**

## VLADIMIR PUTIN - THE ETERNAL CHEKIST

Serving as a KGB officer for 17 years, Vladimir Putin joined the intelligence services in 1975, serving with the First and Second Chief Directorate. Being fluent in German, his linguistic skills saw him working undercover for five years in East Germany from 1985, posing as a translator and rising to the rank of Lieutenant Colonel. Although his KGB past is often mentioned in news stories, his achievements in the KGB are actually believed to have been of little note. What is more notable is the fact that Putin has proudly embraced his Chekist past. His time in the intelligence service played an important role in establishing Putin's credentials as a dedicated patriot and enabling his rise to power.

After being a loyal worker for nearly two decades, his resignation from the KGB transpired on 20 August 1991. This was the second day of the Kryuchkov-led coup attempt and no doubt impressed then prime minister Boris Yeltsin, who oversaw Putin's fast-track to director of the Federal Security Service (FSB). Following Yeltsin's shock resignation on 31 December 1999, Putin was made acting-president, and confirmed the following year. His first presidential order was to ensure corruption charges against Yeltsin were not pursued. The struggle for Russia's post-Soviet political soul has mostly been fought between the so-called siloviki (former security services members) and oligarchs (the new rich). The siloviki must have been overjoyed at Putin's rise to power – a former intelligence officer happy to surround himself with colleagues from his earlier calling is a natural ally.



However, it was the use of ‘illegals’ – agents living under deep cover abroad – that would earn the KGB its reputation. Overseen by the agency’s most secretive department, Directorate S, the use of illegals would become a cornerstone in foreign intelligence gathering. Even when their deep cover was blown, these operations served as propaganda for the Soviets, demonstrating the iron-jawed dedication of their agents taking the fight to the enemy, spending years living under false names and building credible backgrounds. Before embarking on an operation, these sleeper agents would swear allegiance to the Motherland “with every heartbeat, with every day that passes.” The exposing of Soviet illegal Rudolf Abel in 1957 led to one of the most widely known incidents in Cold War spycraft, as Abel was exchanged for U2 pilot Gary Powers, downed while on a top-secret CIA mission over the Soviet Union. KGB interference abroad and the success of worldwide operations, whether in Britain with the Cambridge Five or the ‘main adversary’ of the United States, would eventually mean nothing in the face of instability at home.

## The bitter end

Backstabbing and betrayal was not uncommon in the political manoeuvring that marked the

transition of power in the Soviet Union. The security services and members of the Politburo often conspired against each other and were equally purged as fortunes changed.

In 1953, shortly after the death of Joseph Stalin, security chief Lavrenti Beria, tipped by some as the next leader, was removed from his position and executed – sharing the fate of his predecessors, Yagoda and Yezhov. Stalin’s eventual successor, Nikita Khrushchev, would endeavour to limit the potency of the KGB – having led the plot against Beria, fearing the security chief was “getting his knives ready.” Numerous KGB chairmen sought to make the leap to leadership before Yuri Andropov’s success in 1982.

When in 1991 a coup d’état was launched against the regime of Mikhail Gorbachev, it was the KGB head Vladimir Kryuchkov who led the attempt. Contemptuous of the liberalisation of society, he hatched a plan in a Moscow bathhouse that was ultimately destined to fail. Commentators at the time joked that communism in Russia must be over if the Bolsheviks couldn’t even mount an effective coup. Political dissent that would have been swiftly stamped out under the rule of Brezhnev or Stalin, instead found space in Soviet society under the leadership of Mikhail Gorbachev,

and policy demands that would previously have been classed as subversive, instead became mainstream. Increased transparency, market reforms and democratisation accompanied the liberalisation of Eastern Europe, as Moscow’s grip on the satellite states loosened.

On Christmas Day in 1991, the hammer and sickle flag was lowered over the Kremlin for the last time. For those inside the KGB, this chaotic period only reaffirmed their belief in the need to suppress internal dissent and preserve the ruling order. However, as a result of their involvement in the attempted coup, the organisation was retired on 6 December 1991 and carved up into two new institutions: the FSB secret police agency and the SVR espionage agency.

In the mid-1990s, the word ‘silovik’ entered common use in Russia, to refer to former members of the military and security services who had since made the move to become politicians. They believed in a centralised system for law and order, and were prepared to use strong-arm tactics to restrict press freedom and silence opposition voices. Since then, the silovik have become influential in shaping Kremlin policy, occupying key ministerial positions throughout the government. The sword and shield still casts a long shadow over modern Russia.



*The Lubyanka building in Moscow – the original headquarters for the KGB*

# FOR QUEEN AND COUNTRY

For a century Britain's secret service has tackled its government's enemies in a clandestine conflict waged by an army of spies...



**O**n Friday 1 October 1909, a man in a tweed suit opened the door to a nondescript office above some shops at 64 Victoria Street, Westminster.

From the window he would have seen the Army & Navy department store opposite, and the streets below busy with Londoners going about their business, oblivious to the multitude of infinitesimal events that were conspiring to plunge their city, and indeed their country, into the most violent period in human history. Had anyone asked, the man in the suit would have replied that his name was Mr Drew, and that the office he'd just started renting was to run his private detective agency from.

Mr Drew's real name was Captain Mansfield Smith-Cumming. And although he was in the detection business it was not as a PI but as head of the British government's newly formed Secret Service Bureau (SSB), set up to gather information about Imperial Germany's growing military threat. An extraordinary individual, Cumming could have stepped straight out of the pages of a Conan Doyle mystery. A former pirate hunter he'd later lose his leg in a car wreck which, according to the rumours, he'd only managed to escape from after amputating the limb himself. Not that the accident made Cumming any more cautious, in fact he had special number plates fitted to his Rolls Royce so he could speed through London's streets without getting stopped by police. The wooden leg he went on to wear, meanwhile, was used to test unsuspecting potential recruits. During the course of an interview Cumming would suddenly stab at it with a penknife in order to gauge their reaction.

By the outbreak of the First World War, SSB had changed its name to MI6 and moved into the grander surroundings of Whitehall, less than a kilometre from the Houses of Parliament – although few in government knew of the department's existence. The brass plaque on the door of the new offices

at 2 Whitehall Court read Rasen, Falcon & Co. The name – just bland enough to deter curiosity – was registered as an import-export business and was another one of Cumming's fronts.

As the war against the kaiser's Germany raged on, MI6 struggled, and although it managed to set up a successful spy network in occupied Europe and even Russia, it failed to establish anything in Germany itself. It was an inauspicious start – and things were about to get worse.

When peace came in 1918, much of the old European order had fallen away and what remained of it now faced new challenges. The British Empire was not immune and in 1919, the Irish Republican Army (IRA) launched a campaign to free Ireland from British rule. Cumming was ordered to organise an espionage unit to help fight the IRA. Based on the networks he'd established across occupied Europe during the war, he called this new force the Dublin District Special Branch (DDSB) and filled its ranks with some of his best agents. In Ireland, however, they would meet their match.

On 21 November 1920 the IRA's counterintelligence branch under the leadership of Michael Collins launched an operation against the DDSB. Within just a few bloody hours, 14 of Cumming's agents were dead. Those who'd survived this mass hit were withdrawn immediately. It remains the single greatest disaster in the history of the British secret service but MI6 would learn much from this harsh lesson.

Two years later, shortly before he was due to retire, Cumming died. The organisation he'd worked so hard to establish, however, would now flourish. In 1926, MI6 again moved home, this time to a building opposite St James' Park tube station in central London. Here it continued to grow quickly, becoming ever-more sophisticated, recruiting increasing numbers of agents and mounting covert operations abroad. Within 14 years, MI6 had grown into a spy

network that stretched across the world – a network that would play a key role in the coming war.

## MI6 takes on the Nazis

On 1 September 1939, the German army invaded Poland triggering World War II. Within months Nazi forces had swept through most of western Europe. By July 1940, Britain was cut off from the continent, besieged by Germany, and alone in its struggle against Hitler. Prime Minister Winston Churchill realised that for Britain to survive it would need to fight dirty, and MI6 was seen as the perfect weapon for such a fight. MI6 now joined forces with government propaganda and research departments to form the Special Operations Executive (SOE) whose role it was in Churchill's words, "to set Europe ablaze". The guerrilla tactics and methods the SOE adopted – sabotage, assassination and counterintelligence – were all ones MI6 had first encountered to their detriment in Ireland 20 years before. And they were to prove just as effective against the Nazis.

Most of the agents recruited to the SOE were foreigners who'd fled mainland Europe. These men and women had language skills and an intimate knowledge of occupied territories that made them invaluable assets. All were united in their desire to see their homelands liberated, too, so were also highly motivated, trustworthy and prepared to take extraordinary risks to free their homelands.

As with other MI6 agents, SOE operatives were prepared thoroughly for their mission. Before being parachuted into Nazi-occupied Europe, they underwent months of intensive commando training. They were taught a range of self-defence skills, with a variety of small arms ranging from sub-machine guns and silenced pistols to daggers. They were also taught to kill with their bare hands. Sabotage techniques using high explosives were on the curriculum too, as was navigation, the art

# MI6 VERSUS JAMES BOND

## THE REAL-LIFE INSPIRATIONS BEHIND IAN FLEMING'S FAMOUS FICTIONAL SPY AND THE STORIES THAT SPARKED A BOOK AND FILM FRANCHISE

Ian Fleming's James Bond stories – inspired by MI6's exploits during WWII – have played a unique role in defining the public image of MI6, portraying a glamorous world of cocktails, car chases and sharp-suited spies.

In reality, however, MI6's agent can't afford to stand out as much as Fleming's flamboyant creation. Agents are not issued – as James Bond famously was – with a licence to kill. Espionage is intended to violate the laws of the country a spy's operating in making the idea of legal permission (a licence) irrelevant. Of course, that isn't to say MI6 agents haven't killed people.

The gadgets that have popularised the Bond stories do have a basis in truth, however. Over the years exploding rats, bugging devices and pens that fires tear gas have all emerged from MI6's research and development division which Fleming named Q Branch. Just like the books, the head of this division in MI6 really is known as Q, which stands for quartermaster. MI6's founder Mansfield Cumming was also known by a single letter, 'C'. The codename originally derived from his surname but used by every head of MI6 since, with the 'C' standing for chief. In the Bond stories, of course, the equivalent character is named 'M' – could this be an abbreviation for 'Mansfield'?



# MI6'S MOST AMAZING MISSIONS

THE SECRET ASSIGNMENTS THAT PREVENTED NUCLEAR BOMBS AND TRACKED DOWN DICTATORS

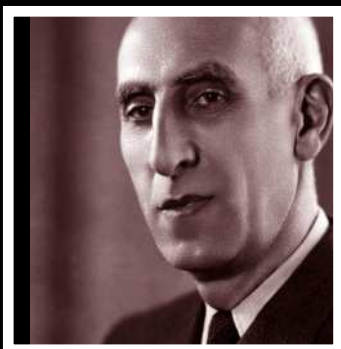
## THE ATTEMPT TO OVERTHROW LENIN - 1918

In March 1918, Sidney Reilly arrived in Moscow to organise a coup against Lenin's Bolshevik government. However, Lenin was wounded by a would-be assassin, sparking a massive clampdown. The mission was aborted and Reilly escaped. He returned in 1925 to try again but was captured and killed.



## THE COUP AGAINST IRANIAN DEMOCRACY - 1953

In 1953, MI6 agents orchestrated the overthrow of the democratically elected government of Mohammad Mosaddegh in Iran, which had sought to limit the control over its oil reserves by the Anglo-Iranian Oil Company (now part of BP). Monarchical rule under the shah then followed until the Iranian Revolution in 1979.



## THE MISSION THAT STOPPED A NAZI A-BOMB - 1943

By 1943, the Nazis were producing industrial quantities of heavy water in an attempt to build an atomic bomb until the factory they used in Vemork, Norway was blown up by SOE agents on 27 February. The remainder of the chemicals produced there were destroyed in transit by agents a year later.



## THE CAPTURE OF COLONEL GADDAFI - 2011

In 2011, MI6 helped capture former Libyan dictator Colonel Muammar Gaddafi who'd gone into hiding after being toppled from power during the Libyan Civil War. In a mission dubbed Operation X, he was tracked down in the desert with high-tech surveillance equipment reportedly worth £25 million.



of deception and the use of coded transmissions. As well as fighting a hugely successful guerrilla campaign against the Nazis, the SOE also proved instrumental in galvanizing resistance movements from Paris to Prague.

Around 13,000 SOE agents were eventually dropped into occupied Europe but it's thought they rallied an army of over a million resistance fighters during the conflict. The effect on Germany's war effort was devastating.

But it wasn't just abroad that MI6 was helping to win the war for Britain. By early 1941, MI6 codebreakers at Bletchley Park in Buckinghamshire had cracked Germany's supposedly impregnable Enigma code, which it used to transmit all of its top-secret intelligence. Britain could now intercept and decipher just about any message Hitler's high command sent to his war machine. MI6, however, lacked both the manpower and the resources to cope with the vast deluge of information it was now privy to. So in February 1941, a delegation from the then still-neutral USA was invited to Bletchley Park. During this historic meeting, MI6 chiefs revealed Britain's most closely guarded wartime secret to US counterparts – that Enigma had been cracked. The hope was that by sharing this information it could coerce America into joining the struggle against Hitler. It was the first time in history that two nations had colluded to share vital secret intelligence on such a large scale, and it marked the start of what Churchill would come to call 'The Special Relationship' between the UK and the US.

As the war went on, the bond between the two countries deepened further. The US officially entered the war in December 1941, and American codebreakers were soon working alongside their British counterparts in the huts at Bletchley. Those who came were impressed not just by British ingenuity, but how well MI6 coordinated all of its various sections – from codebreaking to commando

raids – from its HQ in central London. The US at this time had nothing like it, so in 1942 the Office of Strategic Services (OSS) was set up in New York. It was founded by former US Army Colonel William Donovan who closely copied the model that Cumming had created over 30 years earlier.

By the end of the war, with Britain having given the US access to both its spy network and covert listening stations across Europe, the intelligence services of both countries had become closely intertwined. By 1947, just as SBS had once morphed into MI6, the OSS became the CIA and American cooperation with British intelligence deepened ever further as the world was thrown into a new age of uncertainty – The Cold War.

## The men who betrayed their country

This new era, though, would expose a fatal flaw in MI6 policy. Since its beginnings, the organisation had largely recruited its domestic spies from the country's upper classes. This elite, it was felt, could be trusted to stay loyal to the British establishment. A person's social status – the school they'd gone to and the people they mixed with – was considered sufficient proof of their patriotism with no proper background checks being made before recruitment. It was a naive misplacement of trust that the USSR's own secret service the KGB would exploit ruthlessly.

As Europe had rumbled towards war in the 1930s, communist ideas had spread amongst intellectuals looking for a philosophy that could check the rise of fascism. The KGB realising this, had infiltrated Britain's top universities on the hunt for men who might potentially betray their country. In 1934, they enlisted perhaps their most famous recruit – a Cambridge graduate called Kim Philby.

The son of a well-known academic and alumnus of Westminster Public School, Philby had impeccable upper-

**"BY EARLY 1941, MI6 CODEBREAKERS AT BLETCHLEY PARK IN BUCKINGHAMSHIRE HAD CRACKED GERMANY'S SUPPOSEDLY IMPREGNABLE ENIGMA CODE"**

class credentials. The KGB instructed him to join MI6, to work his way up its ranks as well as to feed them a stream of information. By 1949, with the Cold War well underway, Philby became first secretary to the British Embassy in Washington – a position which allowed him access to huge amounts of classified intelligence about the joint operations the US and UK were running against the Soviet Union. He soon began feeding this intelligence to his spymasters in Moscow.

By 1951, however, Philby was summoned back to London. Two other Washington Embassy staff Guy Burgess and Donald Maclean – also Cambridge graduates and Soviet spies – had disappeared during an investigation into leaked information only to surface in the USSR. Philby was now interrogated about the matter by MI5 (Britain's domestic intelligence service) to determine whether he had been the 'Third Man' in Burgess and Maclean's spy ring. Although no proof was established and Philby resigned from MI6 shortly afterwards, rumours about

his treachery persisted. The British establishment, however, remained so convinced that one of their own couldn't possibly be working for the other side that Philby was even defended in the House of Commons by the then Foreign Secretary Harold MacMillan. Philby followed this with a carefully orchestrated press conference in 1955 during which he protested his innocence to the public, and continued to deny allegations he was a double agent for the next ten years.

By 1965, however, the weight of evidence against Philby was too great to ignore, and fearing arrest he finally fled to the Soviet Union expecting to be greeted as a hero. Instead he was met with suspicion. The Russian authorities placed Philby under virtual house arrest for the next 20 years. Philby died in Moscow in 1988, just as the Soviet Union was beginning to unravel, having slowly drunk himself to death.

Of all the roles in modern espionage, that of the double agent was clearly the one fraught with most

danger. This is why perhaps all of MI6's attempts to infiltrate the KGB in the early part of the Cold War had ended in failure. In the late 1960s, however, they found one Russian operative who looked like he might work with the West. Oleg Gordievsky was a young KGB spy working in Denmark. Gordievsky had grown disillusioned with the regime he served after the Soviet Union had invaded its ally Czechoslovakia in 1968 to prevent its government from introducing liberalising reforms. He now indicated that he'd be prepared to work for MI6.

### **Armageddon averted**

Gordievsky quickly climbed the KGB career ladder to achieve the rank of colonel and, in 1982, was posted to London as the KGB's chief intelligence officer in Britain. As such he was responsible for Soviet intelligence gathering and espionage in the UK. It was a position, though, that also allowed him easier access to his MI6 contacts, who he now fed regular classified information.

*Oleg Gordievsky, KGB  
Colonel who defected  
to the UK in 1985*

**“WHEN THE BERLIN WALL FELL SIX YEARS LATER, AND WITH IT THE SOVIET UNION, IT LOOKED AS IF MI6'S COVERT WAR AGAINST THE RUSSIANS WAS AT AN END”**

# MI6'S SPY HEADQUARTERS

SINCE 1994, MI6 HAS OPERATED FROM THE PURPOSE-BUILT SIS BUILDING AT VAUXHALL CROSS



## Subterranean nerve centre

MI6's vast and complex computer control room is also located several metres beneath street level to protect it against potential terrorist attack.

## Surveillance-proof windows

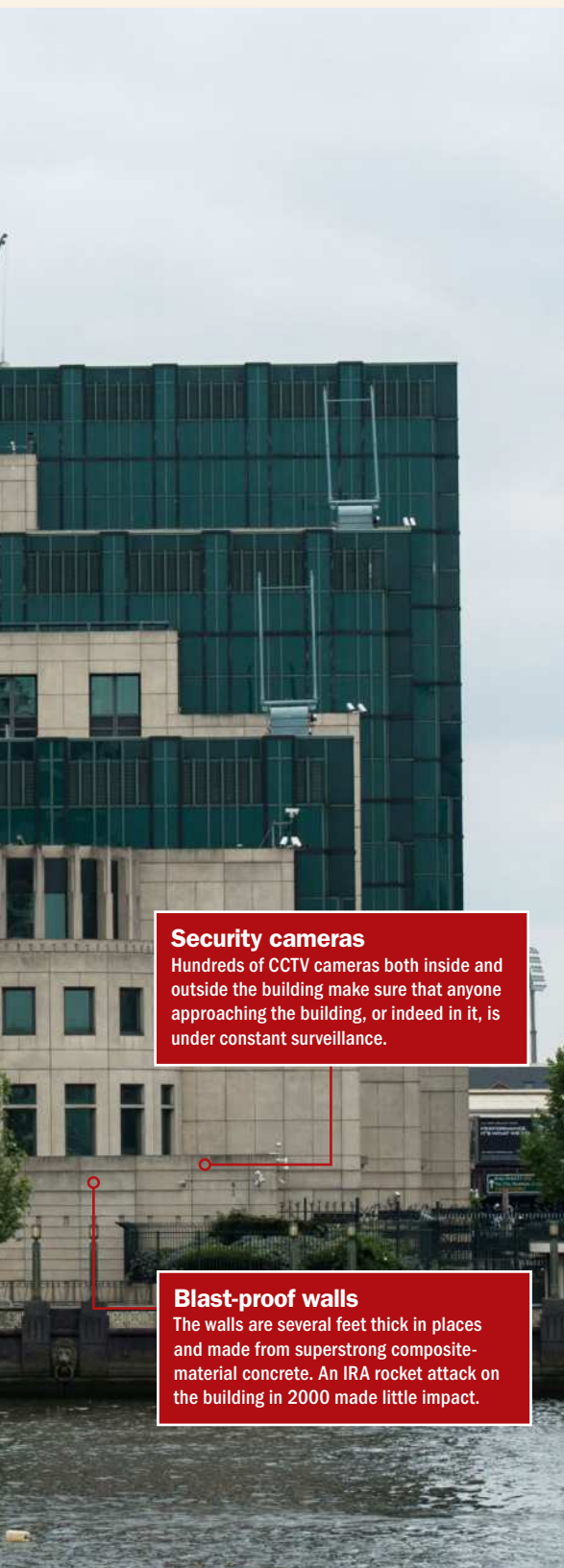
All the glass used in the iconic building is triple-glazed to stop electronic eavesdropping. Over 25 different types of glass were used in construction.

## Steel skeleton

The architect Sir Terry Farrell used steel as tendons to support the huge beams and heavy walls, making the £152.6 million building virtually bomb proof.

## Underground corridors

There are numerous underground corridors under different parts of the building – one is even rumoured to go under the Thames to government offices in Whitehall a mile away.



### Security cameras

Hundreds of CCTV cameras both inside and outside the building make sure that anyone approaching the building, or indeed in it, is under constant surveillance.

### Blast-proof walls

The walls are several feet thick in places and made from superstrong composite-material concrete. An IRA rocket attack on the building in 2000 made little impact.

It may sound far fetched, but as a MI6 double agent, Gordievsky can actually be credited with saving the world. In late 1983, unknown to the public, Europe teetered on the brink of nuclear armageddon. Since his election in 1981, America's hawkish president Ronald Reagan had upped the Cold War's stakes.

Referring to the USSR as the "Evil Empire" in foreign-policy speeches, he'd announced controversial plans to create the Strategic Defense Initiative – the so-called 'star-wars programme' which aimed to put missile systems into orbit around the earth. By stationing US defences in outer space the US would be able to circumvent the United Nation's Anti-Ballistic Missile Treaty which had been signed by the US and USSR in 1972 to reduce the threat of a global nuclear destruction.

During the same period Reagan had also ramped up America's defence spending, announcing a 20 per cent increase in its budget in 1983 that saw it leap by \$44 billion in a single year. With tensions already running high, a huge NATO exercise called Able Archer 83 was planned for November of that year, which would replicate a period of conflict escalation culminating in a simulated nuclear attack. Even the US president – as the country's commander-in-chief – was involved. Able Archer may have been intended as a giant war game by the West, but the massive build-up of troops and weaponry along the USSR's western borders that it resulted in looked to the Kremlin very much like preparations for a full-scale attack. In response, the Soviet leadership readied its forces and was on the brink of ordering a pre-emptive nuclear strike. War now seemed all but inevitable, and in London, Gordievsky received a message from Moscow informing him of an impending nuclear attack. Without hesitation he contacted MI6 to

tell them what was happening. The information was swiftly passed onto the CIA and the US, realising that they were unwittingly provoking a war, immediately scaled down the exercise and removed any involvement with Reagan in it. Gordievsky's courage and quick thinking had averted a nuclear holocaust – but only just. When the Berlin Wall fell six years later, and with it the Soviet Union, it looked as if MI6's covert war against the Russians was at an end. But in 2006, a resurgent Russia proved that if anything the Federal Security Service – as the KGB became – was more dangerous than ever. On 1 November, dissident Alexander Litvinenko was fatally poisoned at a London hotel when his tea was laced with radioactive polonium-210. Litvinenko's murder, though, wasn't just a case of the Russian government getting rid of an outspoken critic. Litvinenko, it has since been revealed, was actually a MI6 agent who'd been working with the British to expose the Russian mafia's infiltration of the Russian government. His assassination, then, can be seen as a state-sanctioned hit, most likely authorised by the Russian president himself, former KGB Colonel Vladimir Putin.

If anything, the end of the Cold War has made MI6's task today even more complex. The collapse of the Soviet Union created a vast power vacuum, which has been filled by corrupt governments, shadowy criminal networks, as well as political and religious extremists practising a sophisticated brand of terrorism that uses the internet as a means to recruit and spread hatred across the globe. At least 20 rogue states are also known to be actively targeting the UK, making MI6's role in keeping Britain safe as relevant today as it was when Mansfield Smith-Cumming first set up shop on Victoria Street to keep an eye on the Kaiser, over a century ago.



Alexander Litvinenko was a MI6 agent poisoned in London.

# SPIES OF THE WORLD

The CIA and MI6 are only two of the most powerful intelligence organisations...

**F**rom Afghanistan to Zimbabwe, many countries have their own intelligence agencies. Able to collect and analyse information and allowed to carry out operations under the context of protecting their population, they have been cementing their place within governments for decades.

A good number of them were formed in the wake of World War II, when many nations separated themselves from the yolk of the British Empire, and the need to gather and exploit information became crucial as the Cold War began to gather pace. Agencies

looked to influence and subvert other countries, helping to form military strategies and bolster national security. But not only have they used espionage, communication interception and cryptanalysis, they have plunged into murkier waters – assassinations have not been uncommon.

Here we present eight of the most feared agencies which, along with the CIA and MI6, form the backbone of the intelligence community. These are widely seen as the elite but it's by no means an exhaustive list. Cuba's Dirección de Inteligencia, for instance, has around 15,000 employees and it once

had strong links with the Soviet Union's KGB as it sought to aid leftist movements. Meanwhile, North Korea's State Security Department is one of the most vicious police forces in the world, although defectors suggest the agency may be a cover for other security bodies.

In addition to being feared, there has also been room for error, so for all of the many successes of these agencies, failure and controversy exists too. There is also evidence of intelligence being gathered from their own populations. You never know, someone out there may well be watching you.

*Russian president Vladimir Putin visits the intelligence agency's headquarters*



## MAIN INTELLIGENCE AGENCY OF THE GENERAL STAFF **RUSSIA**

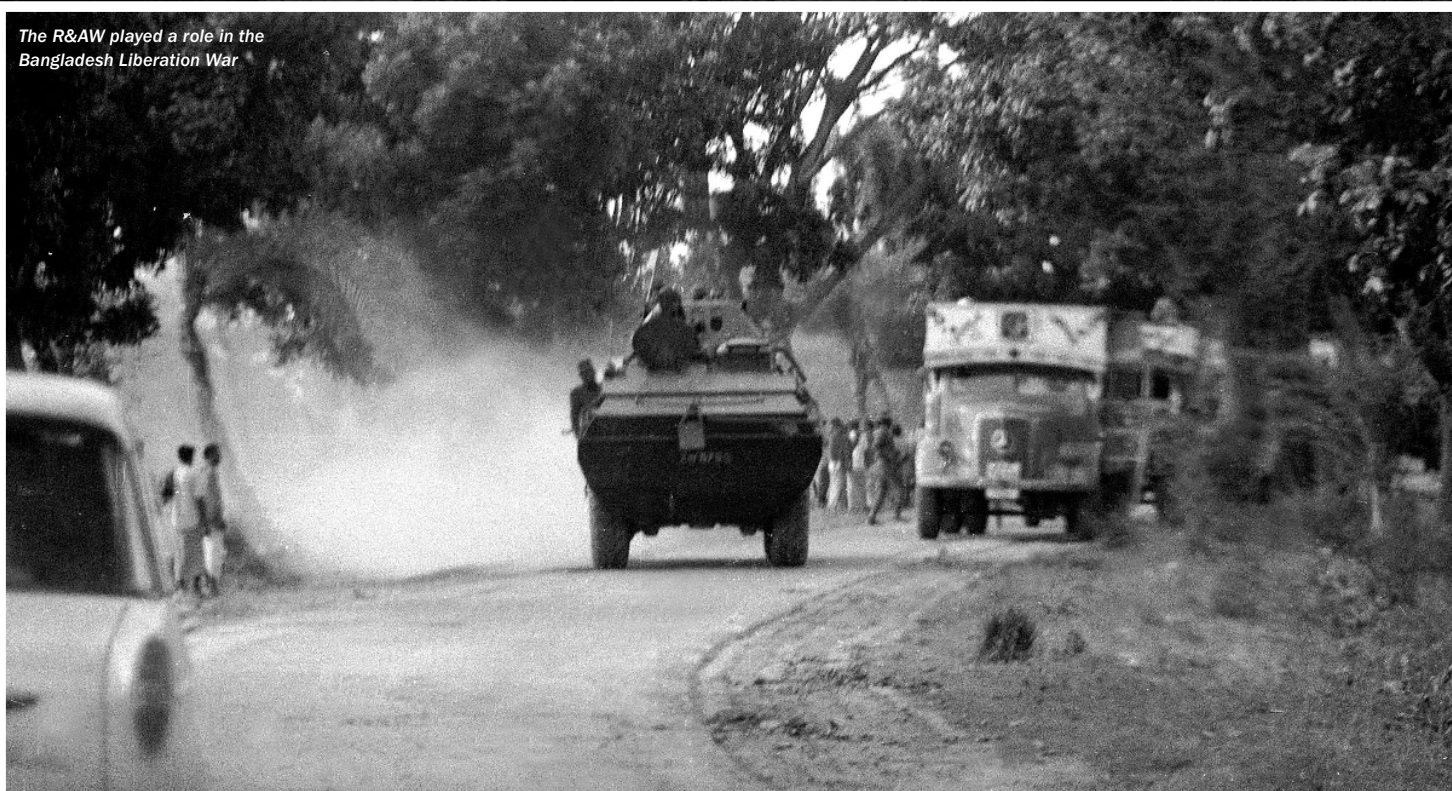
While the KGB struck fear into the hearts of anyone involved in the Cold War, it firmly belonged to the days of the Soviet Union. Today, the military-driven Main Intelligence Agency of the General Staff (GRU) is effectively Russia's spy superpower, one of the country's three intelligence agencies which was established in its current guise in 1992.

It has the strongest support from President Vladimir Putin and it has proven very effective since it moved to new headquarters in 2006. Indeed, the GRU is said to

have had close links with militant Islamic Chechen leaders who it supported during a Russian-backed rebellion in Georgia which began in 1991. It is also understood to have played an important role in the seizure of Crimea and in the pro-Russian insurgency within eastern Ukraine.

In December 2016, former US president Barack Obama expelled 35 Russian diplomats in retaliation for what he said were attempts to interfere with America's presidential elections. The GRU was said to have led the drive to influence them in favour of the current president, Donald Trump. It was accused of using the likes of WikiLeaks to release hacked emails from the Democratic National Committee and important Democrats. Republican Trump labelled it "fake news".

The R&AW played a role in the Bangladesh Liberation War



## RESEARCH AND ANALYSIS WING INDIA

India found it had an intelligence problem following the Sino-Indian war of 1962 and the India-Pakistan war of 1965. The British-created Intelligence Bureau was not seen to be sufficiently protecting India, so the Research and Analysis Wing (R&AW) came into being in 1968. Within three years, it had played a major role in Bangladesh's independence and it went on to enable India to test a nuclear weapon without detection.

Today, the organisation is responsible for monitoring the military, economic, scientific and political developments in countries that could affect its national security and its structure is not unlike the CIA. Answerable only to the prime minister rather than the people, it actively monitors phone conversations. Indeed, it confirmed Pakistan's involvement in the Kargil conflict in 1999 by listening to a chat between Pakistan army chief Pervez Musharraf and his chief of staff.

R&AW agents are well trained, taking a couple of years to become grounded in economic analysis, space technology, scientific knowledge as well as information and energy security. They become very adept at carrying out clandestine operations, with the agency proving itself to be widely ambitious. In 2016, it was reported that an Indian spy called Kulbhushan Yadav had admitted R&AW was supporting the Baloch separatist insurgency to destabilise Pakistan, although India denies he is linked with the government.

India's first nuclear test in 1974 was protected by the R&AW



## MOSSAD ISRAEL

Right: Israeli spy Wolfgang Lotz operated in Egypt and provided intelligence ahead of the Six Day War

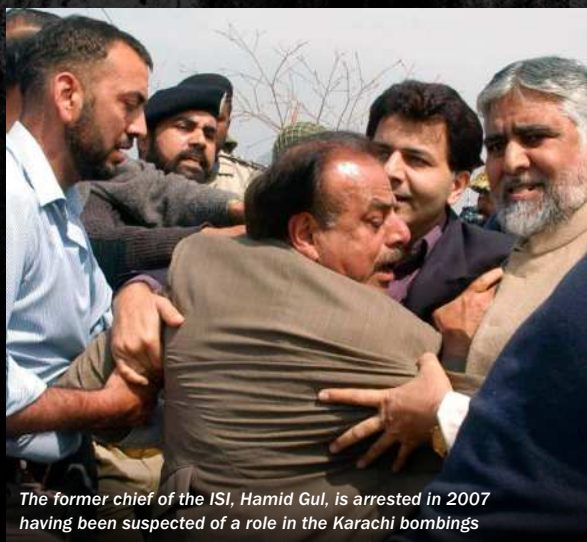
Mossad was formed in 1949 along with the new Jewish state of Israel and it has gained a reputation for being the world's most ruthlessly efficient intelligence agency. It remained in the background for much of its early years, but it hit the headlines in 1960 when it discovered the Nazi leader Adolf Eichmann was living in Argentina. He was abducted, tried and hanged in Israel after five agents snook past Argentinian security.

Two years later, Mossad led a covert campaign dubbed Operation Damocles, targeting German scientists and technicians understood to be helping build rockets for Egypt. Indeed, with tensions rising in the Middle East, Mossad increasingly turned its attention to its Arab neighbours. After 11 Israeli athletes were killed at the 1972 Olympics in Munich, Mossad used guns, bombs and booby traps to execute the Palestinians responsible under what became known as Operation Wrath of God. It later became more active in Iran following the Revolution of 1978-79, infiltrating its nuclear weapons program.

Such activities have caused Mossad to be feared around the globe. Not only does it use many double agents, a highly secretive department called the Kidon is said to be dedicated to executing opponents and it is made up of ex-soldiers from the elite Israel Defence Forces. Knowledge of that came from an embarrassing leak by the former officer Victor Ostrovsky in 1990. It also emerged that Mossad had worked alongside the CIA against Hezbollah.

Yet there have been high profile mistakes. After a Hamas suicide bombing in Jerusalem in 1997 killed 16 Israelis, Mossad sought to assassinate the Hamas representative in Jordan, Khaled Mashaal, by injecting a toxin into his ear. He survived. The assassination of the Hamas military commander Mahmoud al-Mabhouh, who was accused of kidnapping and killing two Israeli soldiers in 1989, also hit the headlines because the Mossad agents who suffocated him in his hotel room in 2010 inadvertently allowed themselves to be identified. Even so, with continued unrest in the Middle East, it will continue to gather intelligence and protect Jewish communities. Its work is far from over.





The former chief of the ISI, Hamid Gul, is arrested in 2007 having been suspected of a role in the Karachi bombings

ISI has a level of strong support not seen for other agencies



### INTER-SERVICES INTELLIGENCE PAKISTAN

Created in 1948 by the Australian-born British Army general officer Robert Cawthorne, the Inter-Services Intelligence (ISI)'s original intention was to keep a close check on Pakistan's enemy, India. Today, with decades of experience, its remit is wider but it is viewed with so much suspicion in the West that the US once claimed it should be viewed as a terrorist organisation on a par with Al-Qaeda.

**"IN 2000 THE BRITISH INTELLIGENCE AGENCY, MI6, SAID ISI HAD BEEN HELPING AL-QAEDA AND THE TALIBAN CONSTRUCT TRAINING CAMPS"**

It wasn't a flippant remark. In 2000 the British intelligence agency, MI6, said ISI had been helping Al-Qaeda and the Taliban construct training camps. It is also understood to have links with the Afghan guerilla insurgent group, the Haqqani network. ISI may well have benefitted from Western support in the 1950s when Pakistan declared itself against communism, but it also built up experience in covert warfare when it worked against the Soviet Union in the ten-year war against Afghanistan. That led to a resurrection of ISI's reputation after years in the doldrums following the 1965 war over Kashmir and it has since made the West very wary.

Even as recently as February 2017, the prime minister of India, Narendra Modi, was blaming ISI for the derailment of a train in Kanpur which killed 148 people, claiming it to be an act of sabotage. India also blamed ISI for the Mumbai attacks of 2008 when a gunman killed 165 people. While there is political capital to be had in demonising ISI, there is continued suspicion that the intelligence service provides support to militant groups. Even though it openly advertises for new recruits, it remains a shadowy, feared organisation.



### MINISTRY OF STATE SECURITY CHINA

The main aim of China's Ministry of State Security (MSS) is to snuff out any political and religious threats to Communist Party rule. It was formed in July 1983 from the merger of the Central Investigation Department and the Ministry of Public Security's counter-intelligence operations and, as China expands its influence on the world, it looks likely to ramp up its intelligence operations.

The Ministry of State Security has its headquarters in Beijing

MSS enjoys great power and it is very active. It can arrest citizens in areas of state security, it runs many spy rings and it is said to censor the internet in China. There is strong evidence that the MSS is conducting commercial espionage, with the United States' technology sector a particular target. Chinese intelligence agents have also worked their way into US intelligence agencies.

In 2016, the FBI said economic espionage had increased by more than 50 per cent and in April that year, Amin Yu from Florida was sentenced to 21 months

in prison for acting in the US as an illegal agent of a foreign government. Spies are understood to be trained at the University of International Relations in Beijing and the Jiangnan Social University in Suzhou.

Given the numerous ties being formed with China and its large populations both domestically and overseas, the country's scope for future intelligence is huge. The FBI has estimated there are thousands of companies set up as a front for Chinese spies. There is also the potential for an ideological war with the US, which would increase the demand for information.



## FEDERAL INTELLIGENCE SERVICE GERMANY

The Bundesnachrichtendienst (BND), as it is called in German, was formed in 1956 as the successor to the Gehlen Organisation and its aim is to provide information to the Federal German government. It was in the news early in 2017 for having reportedly been spying on journalists from the BBC, Reuters and the *New York Times* since 1999. That it went on for so long without being detected shows the world class nature of the German operation, more so given the BND fell out with M16 and the CIA when WikiLeaks alleged Britain and America had been spying on Berlin.

The BND has had many successes. It got wind of the outbreak of the Six Day War in the Middle East in 1967 and it mediated secret negotiations between Israel and Hezbollah, which led to a prisoner exchange in 2008. It collects 220 million sets of telephone data each day. But it only began to build effective counter-terrorism abilities after the murder of Israeli athletes in Munich in 1972 and details of alleged weapons of mass destruction were gleaned from an informant and passed to the US as evidence in 2003. It was used to help justify an attack on Iraq. The BND does, however, appear well prepared for cyber wars, with a department specialising in fending off such attacks.



Demonstrators against surveillance brand Angela Merkel the "surveillance chancellor"



## DIRECTION GÉNÉRALE DE LA SÉCURITÉ EXTÉRIEURE FRANCE

The Direction Générale de la Sécurité Extérieure (DGSE) has come under much scrutiny of late due to the numerous terrorist attacks that have taken place on French soil. Yet France's security service – founded in 1982 – has also uncovered and put a stop to many plots by Islamic militants. These have included plans to target the Channel Tunnel in 2006.

Despite having 5,000 employed agents and lots of volunteers, the DGSE remains extremely secretive. Many work within a huge, high-walled complex on the eastern edge of Paris and they have successfully spread misinformation about the Rwandan Civil War, infiltrated Afghan training camps and, according to the newspaper *Le Monde* in 2013, spied on public phone calls, emails and internet activity not only in France but between France and other countries.

As expected, its work has caused controversy. In 2013, it emerged French spies were planning to assassinate the extremist preacher Abu Hamza on a London street by impersonating the

British Nazi group, Combat 18. It is also said to have paid to release hostages in the past, something some countries, including Britain and America, refuse to do.

Opération Satanique in 1985 sticks out the most in many people's minds, though. Agents planted two plastic explosives on Greenpeace's Rainbow Warrior ship while it was in the port of Auckland, New Zealand, killing one of the crew members. The DGSE had become concerned that the ship was going to be used in a protest against a planned French nuclear test in Moruroa in the Pacific Ocean. The two agents responsible were sentenced for manslaughter, although in the end they served just two years of the ten-year sentence.

In today's world, the DGSE will continue to monitor ISIS and other terrorist groups that are likely to pose a threat to France. As always, it will try to operate in the shadows, preferring these days to leave the visible work in the hands of the French police force.



General Pierre de Villiers, the French army chief of staff, talks with Bernard Bajolet, head of the DGSE, following a war cabinet meeting in 2014



## AUSTRALIAN SECRET INTELLIGENCE SERVICE AUSTRALIA

Although the Australian Secret Intelligence Service (ASIS) has been around since 1952, it has proven to be so secretive, the country only became aware of its existence in 1972 when *The Daily Telegraph* newspaper exposed it. Now it is widely known and there's even a website advertising the organisation's aim (to collect foreign intelligence, distribute it to the government, undertake counter-intelligence and work with other agencies). It was made a statutory body in 2001 and it is permitted to engage in paramilitary operations.

That represented something of a turnaround, since ASIS had been banned from carrying weapons following a bungled training exercise on 30 November 1983 at the Sheraton Hotel in Melbourne. ASIS agents were simulating the rescue of a foreign defector on the 10th floor but they had omitted to tell the hotel staff. When the manager sought to investigate, he was removed, only to call the police who were met by armed men in balaclavas. The incident made the world news and it was hugely embarrassing for the agency and the Australian government.

In 2016, ASIS' spy chief Nick Warner spoke out – the first head to do so – and warned that Islamic extremism in the southern Philippines was a growing national security concern. He believed ISIS would be looking to locate there, leading to suggestions Australia's spies would have to adapt. In February 2017, Australian SAS soldiers were believed to be operating in secret in Africa without the traditional accompaniment of ASIS officers.

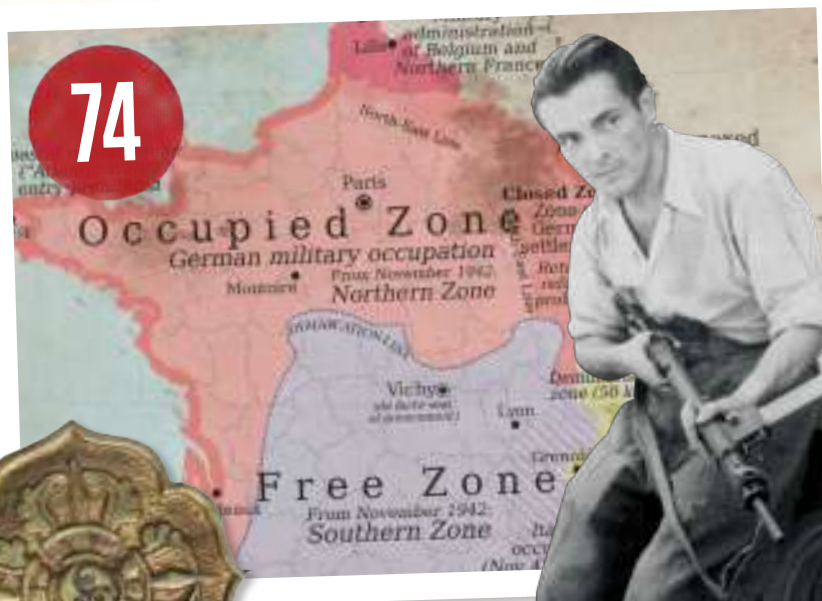
## “ASIS HAD BEEN BANNED FROM CARRYING WEAPONS FOLLOWING A BUNGLED TRAINING EXERCISE”



Nick Warner is the current director-general of ASIS

# SECRET WARS

- 42 Hidden wars exposed
- 50 10 secret missions of WWII
- 58 Enigma
- 66 The birth of the SAS
- 74 Dark secrets of the real French Resistance
- 84 Organised crime



66

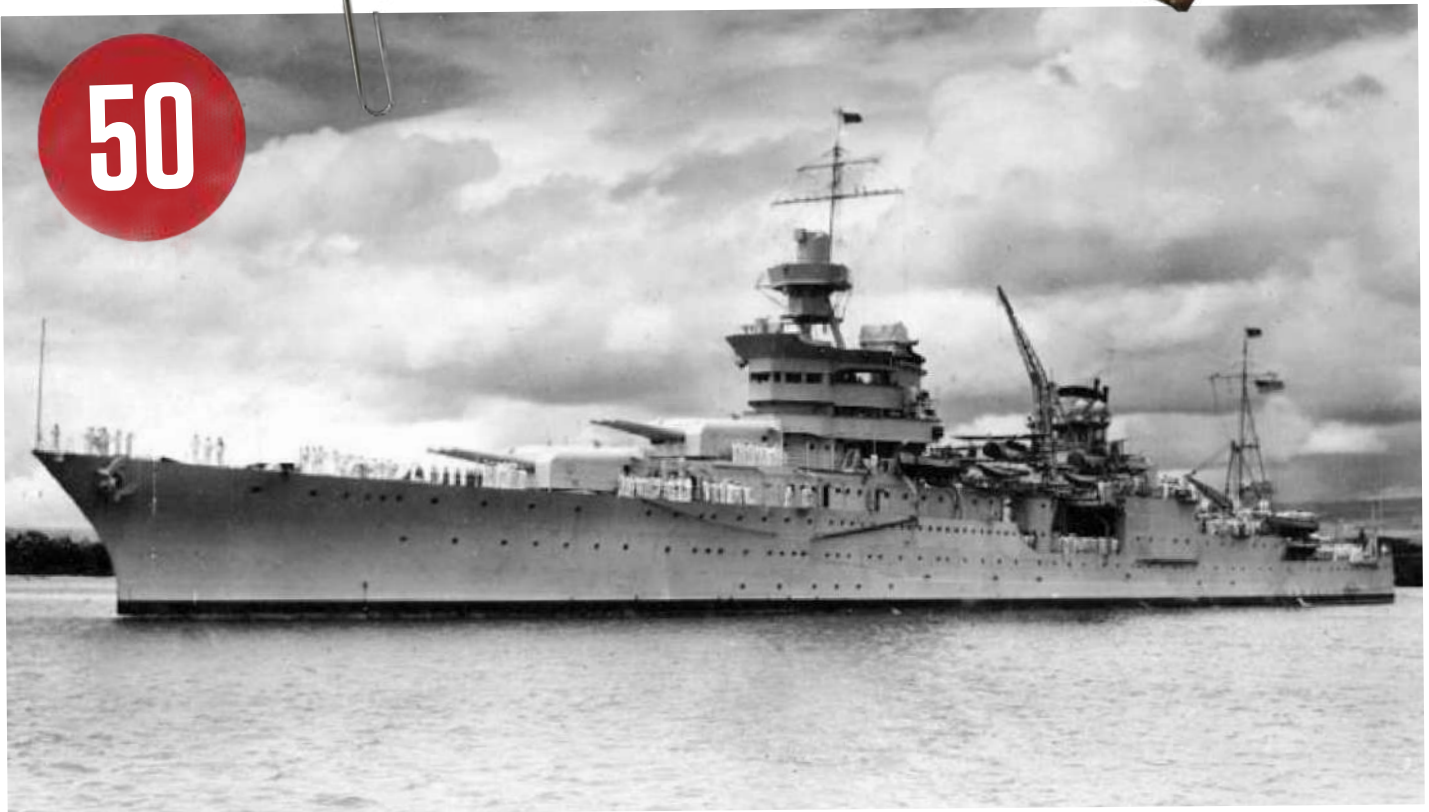


58



**"WE'VE SIFTED THROUGH THE RECORDS TO  
BRING YOU SOME OF THE MOST SHOCKING  
AND SURPRISING COVERT WARS EVER  
WAGED IN SECRET"**

50

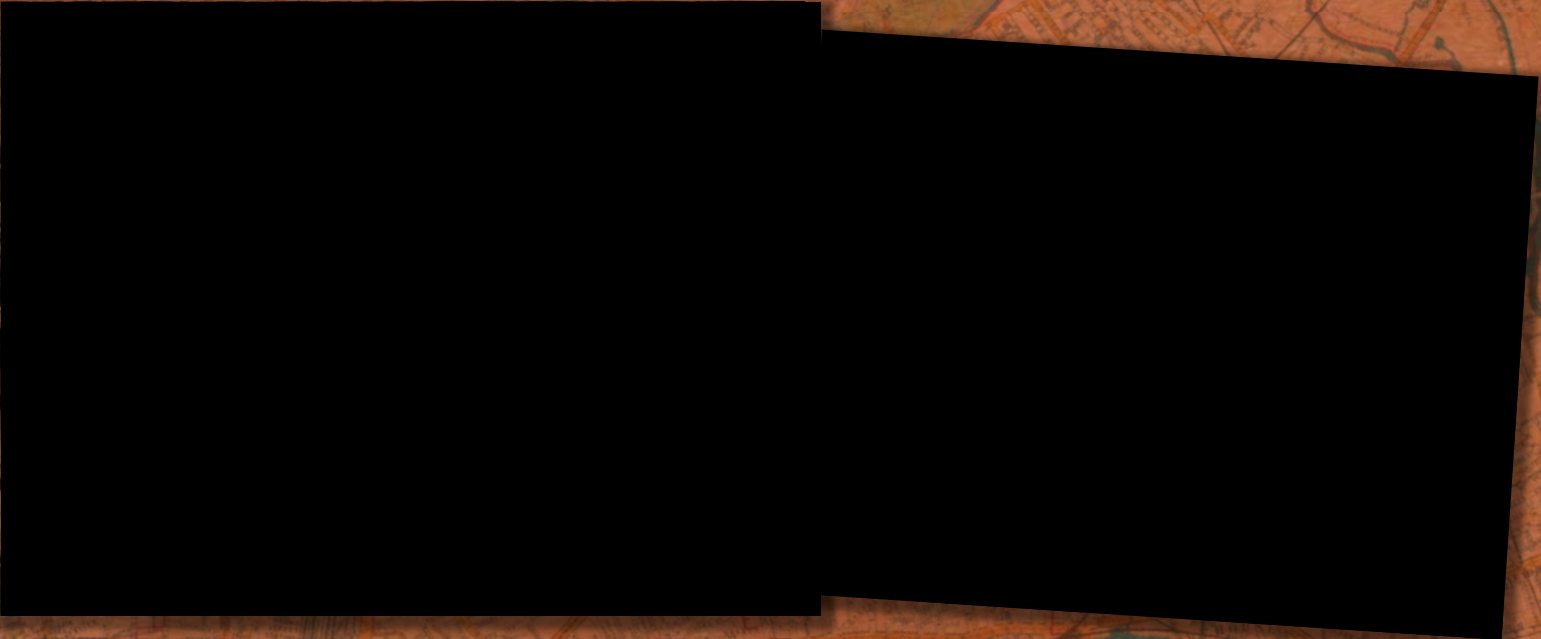




# HIDDEN WARS EXPOSED

---

From the CIA-backed invasion of Revolutionary Cuba to the British collusion to draw the United States into WWII, these are the uncensored stories of the world's clandestine conflicts





**W**orld history has certainly seen its fair share of war, ranging all the way from civil conflicts tearing nations apart from within, to entire countries conquered by invading forces, to wars that engulfed the world itself.

Yet, for every campaign waged in public view, there are those fought just as tirelessly in the cover of shadows. Barely mentioned in history books, these are the wars within wars, conflicts and battles where one nation silently clashed with another or a government secretly funds or trains a side in a far-flung civil war.

Over the next few pages you'll learn of the United States' long involvement in the Laotian Civil War, years before the Vietnam War would drag them into another south east Asian conflict. You'll delve into Britain's secret plan to convince the United States to join the Second World War and help stem the overwhelming tide of Hitler's Third Reich. Then there is how former president Barack Obama funded years of involvement in Somalia's escalating civil war.

History is littered with these clandestine operations, so we've sifted through the records to bring you some of the most shocking and surprising covert wars ever waged in secret...



# THE US-BACKED ATTEMPT TO OVERTHROW CASTRO

**BAY OF PIGS INVASION, CUBA, APRIL 1961**

In 1961, the United States was on high alert. More than 15 years removed from the uncertainty of the Second World War, America was now embroiled in a very different kind of conflict with a former ally, the USSR. The impact of McCarthyism and the 'Red Scare' painted communism as the unseen enemy attempting to destroy the nation from within, and now the small island of Cuba – located a mere 90 miles from Key West, Florida – had been engulfed in revolution, and a new socialist regime had been established in its place.

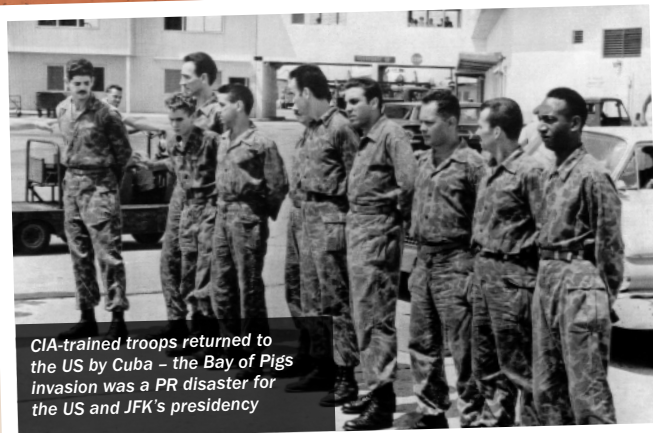
With the USSR continuing to rattle the sabre in the East, the US government realised it had to do something without risking a full declaration of war. And so the Bay of Pigs invasion was born. The task was assigned to the CIA, and in May 1960, it began recruiting anti-communist Cubans who had fled the country in the wake of

Fidel Castro's coup. The CIA soon established a base code-named 'JMTrax' near Retalhuleu in the Sierra Madre, on the Pacific coast of Guatemala, training 430 of these would-be freedom fighters in paramilitary tactics. The group was code-named Brigade 2506 and would serve as the spearhead of the Cuban Democratic Revolutionary Front that had formed in opposition to Castro's new dictatorship.

The CIA-backed plan was simple: launch an assault from Guatemala and Nicaragua, land at the Bay of Pigs (a small inlet on the southern coast of Cuba) suppress the Cuban Revolutionary Armed Forces and depose Castro and Che Guevara. US President Dwight D Eisenhower originated the initiative, but it would be his successor, John F Kennedy, who would eventually sign off on the plan in April 1961.

On 13 April, 1,400 anti-Castro Cuban troops set out by boat, bound for the Bay of Pigs. As they sailed closer to the coast, eight CIA-supplied B-26 bombers attacked Cuban airfields on 15 April and a day later the invasion force arrived in communist Cuba. The five infantry battalions and one paratrooper unit overwhelmed a nearby militia group, but when Castro learned of the invasion he decided to lead the counterattack himself.

Despite agreeing to the initial airfield bombings, JFK was reluctant to sign off on a total air and naval campaign against Cuba for fear of drawing the USSR into what could be another world war. Without the support of American aircraft and ships, Brigade 2506 felt the full brunt of the Cuban Army as well as the far more substantial Cuban Militia, and was forced to surrender after only three days.



*CIA-trained troops returned to the US by Cuba – the Bay of Pigs invasion was a PR disaster for the US and JFK's presidency*

# ALLIED INTERVENTION IN THE RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR

**POLAR BEAR EXPEDITION, RUSSIA, SEPTEMBER 1918 – JULY 1919**

In 1917, Russia was thrown into turmoil. A socialist revolution had dismantled the Tsarist monarchy, dividing the country between those in support of the old ways and those loyal to the communist future. The nation had already committed its forces to the Allied war with Germany, but the country had now descended into its own bloody civil war as the communists fought the anti-Bolshevik White movement.

With Russia facing a potential withdraw from the war, the Allies decided to step in, supplying the White movement and stopping the Bolsheviks from passing munitions to its new ally in the Central Powers. In March 1918, the newly-formed Bolshevik government had signed the Treaty of Brest-Litovsk peace agreement with Germany, a move that would eventually launch a multinational intervention to turn the civil war against the communists.

Forming part of the greater Allied intervention in the Russian Civil War, Britain, America and nine other countries began sending troops and munitions to help curb the Bolshevik war effort. As part of this campaign, the Polar Bear Expedition would see 5,000 United States Army troops land in Arkhangelsk, Russia in September 1918 (a mere two months before the end of the First World War).

The American North Russia Expeditionary Force (ANREF) clashed with the Red Army, fighting to reclaim stolen Allied munitions and free the trapped anti-Bolshevik Czech Legion. The conflict proved ultimately fruitless (over 200 American soldiers died during the fighting) and with the end of World War I in November 1918, the Allies were forced to withdraw a few months later.



*Red Army soldiers: already exhausted from four years of war, Britain and the US were forced to abandon Russia*

# BRITAIN'S OWN VIETNAM WAR

**OPERATION MASTERDOM, VIETNAM, SEPTEMBER 1945 – MARCH 1946**

Three decades before the United States entered into one of its most disastrous conflicts overseas, it was Great Britain that landed troops on Vietnamese soil to battle its communist occupants. Less than two weeks after the official surrender of Nazi Germany, Britain had landed troops in Vietnam in order to receive the surrender of the Japanese troops in the south of the region. Four years earlier, the Empire of Japan had invaded Indochina (a French-controlled region comprising of Vietnam, Myanmar, Thailand, Laos and Cambodia), and with France near crippled by its long occupation by the Nazis, Britain agreed to facilitate the handover. With a force consisting mainly of British and Indian soldiers, Lord Mountbatten (the Supreme Allied Commander Southeast Asia Command) was to go to Saigon, form an Allied Commission and oversee

a new military force designated the Allied Land Forces French Indochina (ALFFIC). There were, unsurprisingly, a number of problems that arose.

For a start, Major General Douglas Gracey (the man appointed to head the Commission) chose to hold off the official handover until Japan's formal surrender was received in Tokyo. The delay suddenly extended the presence of British troops from weeks to months, a situation exacerbated even further by the Viet Minh, the communist party that had seized power, effectively descending Vietnam and the wider Indochina region into bloody chaos. Surrendered Japanese troops were also forced to fight for the Allies as they battled for control of Saigon.

France would eventually reassert its control over the region by March 1946, and Britain withdrew soon after.



Japanese soldiers salute French troops



Japanese troops surrender

# BRITAIN SUPPORTS OMAN'S WAR AGAINST ITS REBELS

**DHOFAR REBELLION, OMAN, APRIL 1962 – MARCH 1976**

The Oman of the 1970s was a place far different than today. The Middle-Eastern nation (known then as Muscat and Oman) was controlled by a long line of sultans who governed the country in absolute rule. The ruler at the time, Sultan Said bin Taimur, had forbade any technological advancements for the majority of his people, effectively forcing his nation to wallow in economic stagnancy.

The sultans of Oman may have operated under the concept of absolute rule (where the sultan is the highest authority in the land), but in reality they were really under British colonial oversight. Despite the abject poverty many of its regions were living in, Oman was rich in oil but that crude natural resource was already being exported to Great Britain. With so many regions in the country, such a one-sided setup was inevitably going to cause friction with its people, and it would be in the mountainous ranges of Dhofar that rebellion was about to stir.

In 1962, the Dhofar Liberation Front (DLF) was formed, a communist group that rejected the rule of the sultan and declared open alliance

with Saudi Arabia (a neighbouring nation that Oman had sporadically been at war with for years). This was the beginning of a decade-long insurgency in the region, where the DLF and Saudi Arabian guerrilla forces would attack British-owned oil reserves. The DLF was soon receiving funding and munitions from South Yemen and China, transforming into the Popular Front for the Liberation of the Occupied Arabian Gulf (PFLOAG). The insurgency was no longer a fight for territorial autonomy, but a much larger attempt to transform Oman into another communist state. The PFLOAG's improved Soviet and Chinese weapons were far more advanced than the WWII-era bolt-action rifles being used by the Sultan of Oman's Armed Forces (SAF). Britain soon sent aircraft, troops and artillery to support the SAF, but the rebellion had inspired a much larger resistance and he was deposed in April 1970. With the sultan removed, Britain feared its hold on the region could be dislodged, but it was clear a prolonged war was not the answer. Alongside a number of SAS regiments, the British government sent over a contingent of Royal Engineers as part

of a 'hearts and minds' policy that would end Dhofar's archaic structure and help rebuild the country's infrastructure. It offered amnesty to the rebels, and reinforced the SAF against those that chose to continue fighting. By 1975, China had withdrawn its supports for the rebels and with Oman already in a state of metamorphosis, the re-energised SAF were now finally able to bring the rebellion to an end.



After the sultan's fall, Britain engineered anti-communist propaganda across Oman



Sultan Qaboos Bin Said reviews his troops

# THE US' DECADE-LONG BOMBING WAR IN LAOS

**LAOTIAN CIVIL WAR, LAOS, NOVEMBER 1953 – DECEMBER 1975**

In 2016, then US president Barack Obama travelled to the small south east Asian nation of Laos. It was momentous occasion, not just because Obama was the first sitting president to ever visit the country, but because he pledged to spend \$90 million to remove millions of unexploded American bombs still left in Laotian soil. Yet while the 44th president of the United States said he regretted the US campaign that nearly levelled the country more than 40 years prior, many took notice of how no apology was actually made.

For the United States, Laos remains a painfully public display of unwarranted power. A not so well kept secret war that saw them fly an astonishing 580,344 bombing missions over Laos, dropping 260 million bombs – that equates to around 2 million tons of ordnance. For the people of Laos,

the US air raids have left an enduring scar on the landscape, with ten of its 18 provinces still contaminated by unexploded munitions. So why did America bomb the tiny neighbour of Thailand and Burma, dropping eight bombs a minute on the Laotians below?

In 1961, Laos had become the focal point of the US' anti-communism foreign policy. The Cold War was in full swing and with socialism spreading across Asia thanks to its rapid takeover in China and Vietnam, president Dwight D Eisenhower (and his successor, John F Kennedy) were keen to curb its spread. With Cuba transforming into a communist state a mere 90 miles from US soil, the American government was becoming increasingly concerned with an ever growing 'Red Tide' around the world. The Pathet Lao, a communist political movement backed by

North Vietnam, was taking control of the country so the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) began aggressively training and arming anti-communist fighters in the region. Alongside thousands of these US-backed Laotian soldiers, the US began a fearsome bombing campaign designed to flush the Pathet Lao from the north of the country and the Ho Chi Minh trail to the south.

By the time the war drew to a close, with America withdrawing its squadrons and ending its backing of the Royal Lao Army, tens of thousands of Laotians had died. It's estimated a tenth of the country's population died from American ordnance. While Laos never received the same media coverage as the US campaigns in Cambodia or Vietnam (mainly due to the CIA covering it up), it did serve as a blueprint for the US campaign to curb communism in the East.



American chopper grounded in Laos

# THE CIA BATTLES CHINA IN TIBET

**CIA TIBETAN PROGRAM, TIBET, 1952 – 1972**

So far we've seen the West's attempts to stem the tide of communism in Laos, Vietnam and beyond, but when the United States began conducting covert operations in the mountainous regions of Tibet, it was facing one of the largest and fastest-growing communist nations in the world – the People's Republic of China (PRC). In 1950, China had negotiated the Seventeen Point Agreement with the newly enthroned 14th Dalai Lama's government, affirming the PRC's sovereignty but granting the region a vague form of autonomy. However, the Dalai Lama was a spiritual leader who inspired an incredible following and when Tibetans fought back against the increasingly oppressive presence of its Chinese overlords (known as the Tibetan Revolution) in 1959, the PRC acted with force.

With Tibetan rebels now fighting guerrilla

tactics with China for control of the region, the United States saw the opportunity to reduce China's growing influence across Asia. The CIA was tasked with supporting Tibet, so began parachuting operatives in to help train the fragmented and isolated rebel groups battling the PRC. The CIA even set up a secret training camp at Camp Hale in Colorado, where Tibetans were flown in for hands-on training. The CIA Tibetan Task Force, as it came to be known, supported the rebels right into the 1970s, helping link many of Tibet's isolated groups into a larger, more organised army. However, despite over a decade and a half of support, the CIA was forced to completely cut off its ties following Richard Nixon's trip to China in 1972 and the subsequent efforts to strengthen America's relationship with the PRC.



President Nixon visits China in 1972



Badge of a Tibetan rebel

Al-Shabaab fighters



**“WITH TIES TO AL-QAEDA, AL-SHABAAB HAS WROUGHT HAVOC WITH TERRORIST ATTACKS IN SOMALIA FOR YEARS, INCLUDING THE ATTEMPTED BOMBING OF AN AIRLINER”**

# AMERICA'S SOMALI SHADOW WAR

**SOMALI CIVIL WAR, SOMALIA, JANUARY 1991 – PRESENT**

There aren't many conflicts on this list that have been fought so close to the present day, but America's covert operations in the African nation of Somalia continue to the very moment you're reading this page. During the presidency of Barack Obama, these activities intensified as the US-trained soldiers carried out clandestine operations and conducted bombing runs as part of the 26-year-long Somali Civil War.

So why would the United States get itself involved in the domestic conflict of a far-flung African territory? Much like its continued

campaigns across Asia in the 1960s and 1970s where it fought to hold back the tide of communism, America now fights a war against a very different enemy – the spread of Islamic extremism across the Horn of Africa. Since the Battle of Mogadishu in 1993 where 18 US soldiers were killed, America has been very careful to avoid sending its own troops into battle. Instead, around 300 soldiers are currently operating in Somalia and other nearby African nations to train local troops in tactics and also provide munitions.

Their objective? To fight the largest Islamic threat in the region – Al-Shabaab, a hyper-aggressive jihadist fundamentalist group operating across East Africa. With ties to Al-Qaeda, Al-Shabaab has wrought havoc with terrorist attacks in Somalia for years, including the attempted bombing of an airliner. The US is also conducting its own airstrikes against the group, with one strike in March 2016 reportedly killing 150 of its extremist fighters. In June 2016, Obama informed Congress of his plans to expand the campaign in the increasingly unstable region.



*The Battle of Mogadishu inspired a book (and an Oscar-winning film) called Black Hawk Down*

# NATO'S CLANDESTINE 'STAY BEHIND' OPERATION

**OPERATION GLADIO, EUROPE, 26 NOVEMBER 1956 – 27 JULY 1990**

In 1940, Winston Churchill created the Special Operations Executive (SOE), a covert program designed to support resistance movements in Europe with guerrilla tactics. With Germany's widespread occupation across the continent, the actions of the SOE became just one of many programs working feverishly behind enemy lines.

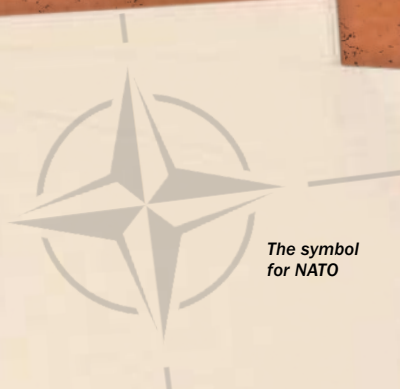
However, when the war and Hitler's grand scheme finally came to an end, it was clear that a fail-safe was needed to ensure the Allies would be ready in the event of another terrifying rise to power. These units were

effectively disbanded at the war's end, but by the middle of the 1950s it was obvious to the UK and the US that the Soviet Union was beginning to extend its communist Iron Curtain in an eerily familiar fashion. With input from the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) and British Intelligence, a NATO-backed clandestine 'stay behind' operation was planned and executed.

The idea was simple: stockpile arms and munitions in secret locations and establish 'cells' of agents that could be activated in the event of a communist takeover. The Italy-

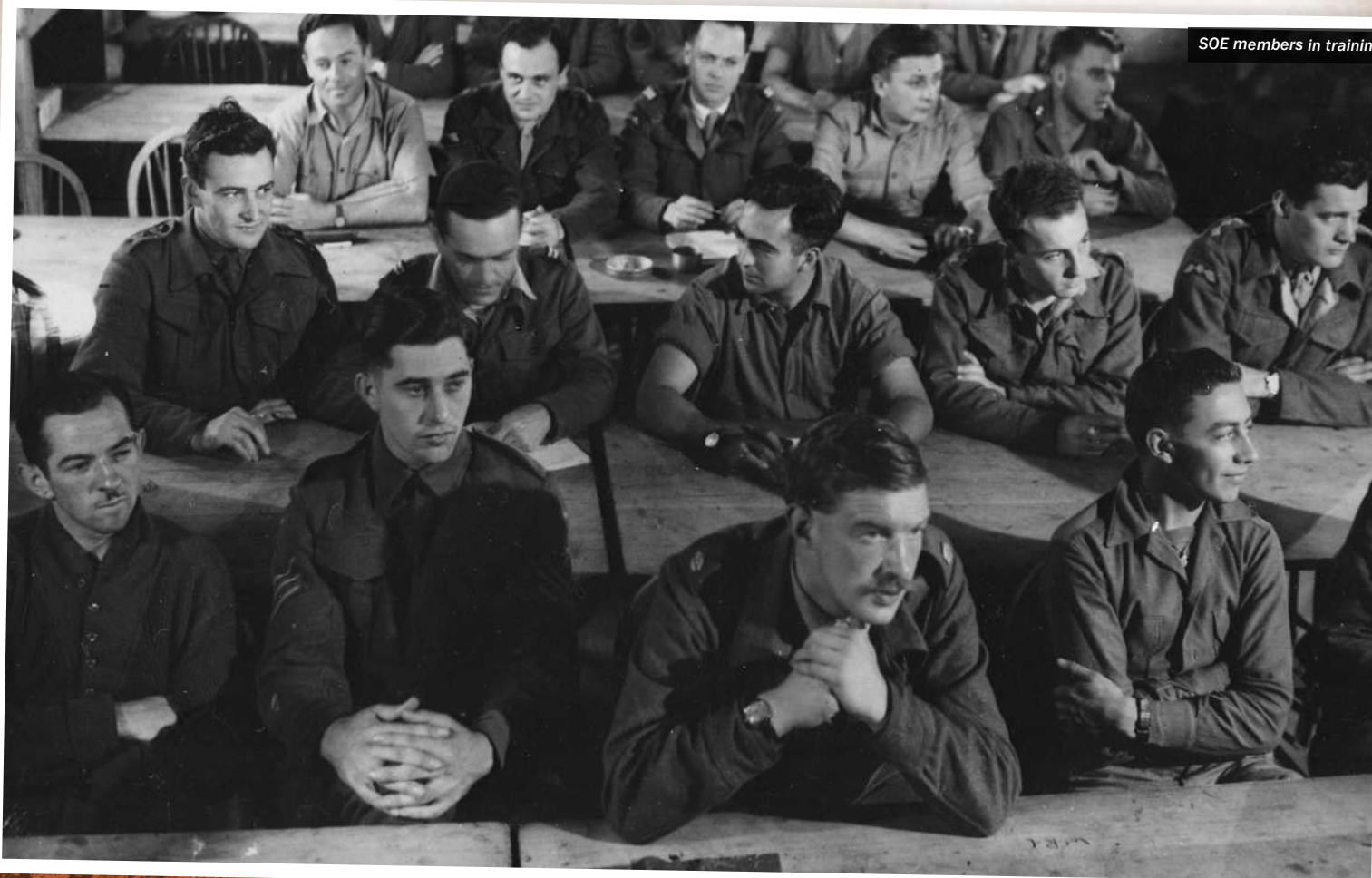
based Operation Gladio was one of the first to form, with its name later becoming a moniker for the continent-wide operation. The program continued to operate right up until 1990 with the slow fall of the Soviet Union and the end of the Cold War.

The Italian government revealed the operation's existence in 1990, but then in 2004 a book by Swiss historian, Dr Daniele Ganser, made claims that Operation Gladio may have evolved into a terrorist-style group used to create tension and discredit left-wing political parties in Europe.



The symbol  
for NATO

**"IT WAS OBVIOUS TO THE UK AND THE US THAT THE SOVIET UNION WAS BEGINNING TO EXTEND ITS COMMUNIST IRON CURTAIN IN AN EERILY FAMILIAR FASHION"**



SOE members in training

# FRANCE'S AFRICAN WAR

## FRENCH AFRICAN OPERATIONS, CENTRAL AFRICAN REPUBLIC, 1960 – 2016

France has a long and bitter history with the nations of Africa. From the 1600s onwards, France's colonial expansion was one of the largest in the world, from the far reaches of North Africa to the distant shores of the Glorios Islands. In the modern era, France's colonial empire has shrunk and transformed into Overseas France, a smattering of five regions and eight territories that are officially recognised as French soil.

In 2013, France was criticised by fellow European governments for Operation Sangaris, a peacekeeping operation that was intended to spend a brief spell in central Africa helping its many regions break the chaotic hold that had seen it descend into civil war. The campaign lasted a painful three years before France's withdrawal in 2016, but such an intervention was not the first. In fact, Sangaris was the seventh

military interjection by France in the troubled Central African Republic.

When the country was granted independence from France in 1960, there was hope it would herald a new era of autonomous prosperity, but in reality it left a vacuum in which a bitter power struggle began to rage. Over the next 40 years, France's ever-changing governments helped organise no less than five coups, one of which led to the rise of military officer and self-styled 'emperor' Jean-Bédél Bokassa.

Obsessed with French dictator Napoleon, Bokassa bankrupted his own nation and is said to have orchestrated terrible atrocities on his own people until France deposed him in 1979. The following decades would see France's secret war in the heart of Africa become a poisoned legacy in its overseas operations.

French soldiers in CAR during Sangaris



# BRITAIN COLLUDES TO BRING AMERICA INTO WWII

## BRITISH SECURITY COORDINATION, GLOBAL, MAY 1940 – SEPTEMBER 1945

In 1940, Britain watched from across a seemingly shrinking English Channel as Hitler's Nazi war machine invaded France and spread its national socialist regime across Europe. With Britain pummelled senselessly by the Blitz and Russia standing afar in neutrality, it only seemed a matter of time before Britain's eventual capitulation.

For prime minister Winston Churchill, one fact was painfully clear: Britain would lose the war and find itself a colony of the Third Reich if it couldn't somehow convince the United States to join it as an ally. Long before the close ties that bind America and Britain today, the United States was a largely isolationist nation that was mostly indifferent to the British Isles and opposed to joining a war in Europe that seemed destined to end with German victory. Congress had no desire to deplete its still recovering economy into another global war effort and president Franklin D Roosevelt was reluctant to pursue a pro-war campaign so close to presidential election. America, it seemed, was ready to stand back and let the war play out by itself. And so the British Security Coordination (BSO) was born – a

clandestine scheme that would take place not behind enemy lines in Germany or France, but across the Atlantic in the US. With assistance from Canadian spy (and real-life James Bond inspiration, William Stephenson), the British Secret Intelligence Service (SIS) established the BSO in New York City. The operation wasn't established without US knowledge – Roosevelt may have been unwilling to anger Congress, but he was staunchly anti-Nazi and authorised the Office of Strategic Services (the precursor to the CIA) to support the operation.

Through its NYC base at the Rockefeller Center, the BSO began a huge clandestine propaganda across American newspapers and radio broadcasts disseminating pro-British and anti-German messages. The idea was to spread fear of the Third Reich and its growing Axis allies in Italy and Japan and create a sense of diplomatic unity with Britain. The operation angered J Edgar Hoover and the FBI, as the BSC began to expand to thousands of agents manipulating popular opinion. The tipping point that helped steer America towards involvement in the war came in

Stephenson became a lynchpin of the BSO, operating out of the Rockefeller Center, NYC



October 1941 with the threat of a proposed Nazi campaign in South America. A map showed the continent divided up into five new regions, and proved so influential even Roosevelt himself used it to publicly decry the threat of a Nazi occupation right on the American border with Mexico. So when Japan attacked Pearl Harbor two months later, the US was ready to join a new world war.

Stephenson statue in Winnipeg



# 10 **SECRET** MISSIONS OF WORLD WAR II

Espionage and sabotage that changed the course of the war

STANDARD FORM NO. 144  
APPROVED BY THE PRIME MINISTER  
MARCH 18 1946

TELEGRAM  
OFFICIAL BUSINESS - GOVERNMENT RATES

DOWNING  
STREET  
LONDON  
2 APR. 1948

U.S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING DEPT.

**W**orld War II was shaped by some of the greatest battles in human history. Fought by millions of soldiers in theatres all around the globe, it was war fought on an unprecedented scale.

But the Second World War wasn't just fought by soldiers and their industrial war machines. It also saw the emergence of a new type of warfare carried out by a new type of soldier: covert missions and secret operations designed to strike targets deep behind enemy lines.

These missions were just as important as the epic battles. The objectives – successfully completed or not – would swing the war one way or the other, and would have massive ramifications for its ultimate outcome. They were fought by the brave few in the most dangerous and perilous of situations, as Adolf Hitler's policy of executing all captured enemy commandos meant that those who surrendered would pay the ultimate price.

Many of today's famous covert organisations can trace their roots back to WWII: the British Commandos were formed by Winston Churchill himself; the United States' Office of Strategic Services (OSS) would later become the CIA, while the SAS – arguably the most famous Special Forces outfit of them all – was formed in the North African desert in 1941.

WWII wasn't just fought by the soldiers, though; everyone had their part to play, from civilians to scientists, and some of the most important secret missions of the war were undertaken and won by your average Joe. And, as you'll see, even a dead man played a crucial role in saving thousands of Allied lives in the war against the Nazis.

This feature will examine the most dangerous secret missions undertaken, carried out by the bravest and smartest of soldiers, the men and women with the right stuff that helped decide the greatest conflict in human history through espionage, audacity and courage.

# OPERATION PASTORIUS

NAZIS INVADE THE US MAINLAND

**DATE:** May-June 1942

**OBJECTIVE:**

To sabotage key economic targets and hinder the US war effort. Targets included the hydroelectric plants at Niagara Falls, Pennsylvania Station in Newark and aluminium plants in Illinois

**BELLIGERENTS:**

Nazi secret agents; FBI

**THEATRE:** United States mainland

On 25 May 1942, two Nazi U-boats set sail for the United States. Their destinations were Long Island and Ponte Vedra Beach, Florida. Each carried four Nazi agents, their mission: to bomb vital US manufacturing infrastructure. Two among them were Americans citizens: Ernst Burger and Herbert Haupt. The other six agents, while German, had all worked in the US before the war. They brought with them explosives, detonators and about \$175,000 in currency, and the campaign was to last two years. Two of the agents, Burger and George John Dasch, decided to defect as soon as they were ashore. Dasch headed to Washington DC, where he turned himself in to the FBI who, at first, dismissed him as crazy. Dasch's response was to throw his entire \$84,000 budget on the desk. He was promptly taken into custody and interrogated. In the following two weeks the other agents were all arrested and put on trial. All eight agents, including Dasch and Burger, were sentenced to death by electric chair. It was at this point that President Roosevelt stepped in and commuted Dasch and Burger's sentences to 30 years and life respectively. The remaining agents were executed in a DC jail. After the war, Roosevelt granted clemency to Dasch and Burger under the condition that they return to Germany.

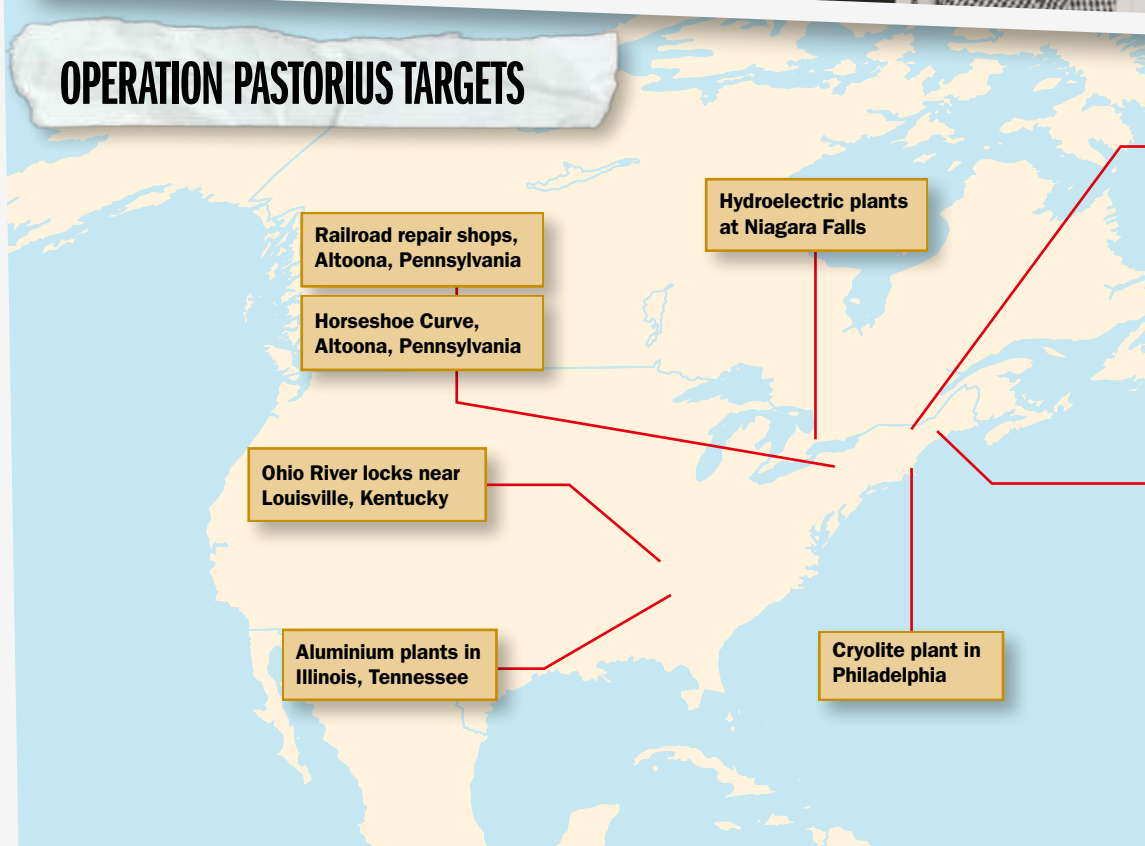
**OUTCOME:**

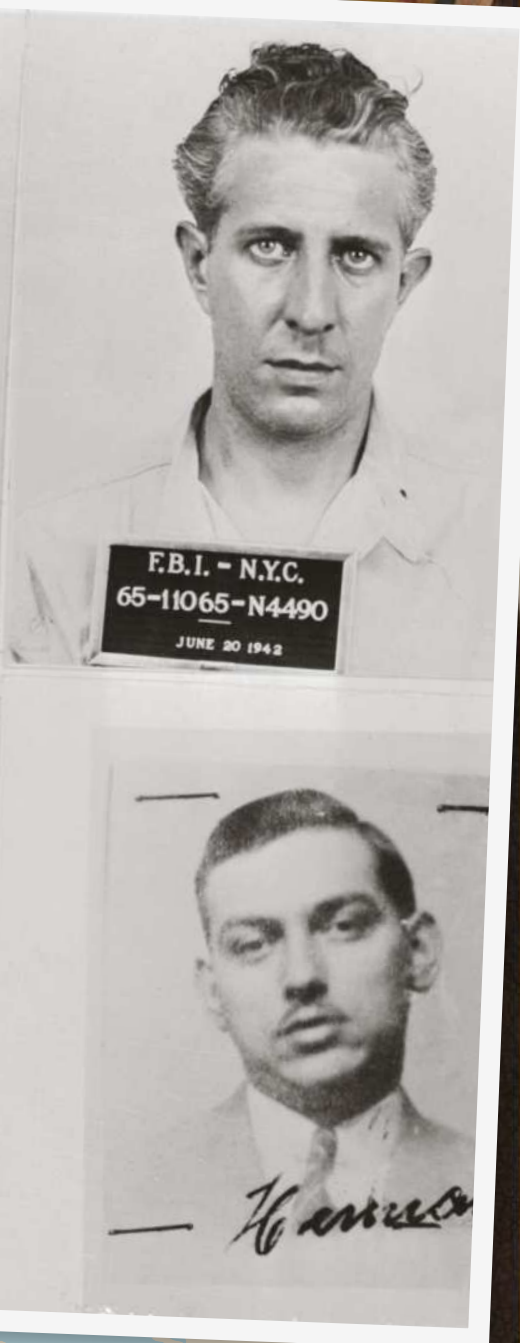
With not a single target hit, Operation Pastorius was a complete failure for the Nazis. It didn't work out too well for the agents either: only two survived, and only then after the intervention of President Roosevelt.

**FAILURE**



## OPERATION PASTORIUS TARGETS





Hell Gate Bridge,  
New York

Pennsylvania Station,  
Newark

# THE TIZARD MISSION

**DATE:** September 1940

**OBJECTIVE:**

Scientific and technical co-operation with the United States in order to maintain its aid to Britain

**BELLIGERENTS:**

Henry Tizard; members of the British army and scientific community

**THEATRE:** United States mainland

Not every secret mission conducted during the war featured fearless soldiers performing great acts of heroism under the cover of darkness; the suits and the scientists had a role to play too.

One such mission would have massive implications for Britain's standing in the post-war industrial world, a mission that saw Winston Churchill gift the US some of Britain's most advanced technology. In return, the US would lend its enormous industrial weight to Britain's cause.

Churchill sent Henry Tizard, along with a delegation of other leading scientists and engineers, on the mercy mission. They took with them the most advanced avionics and aviation tech the world had ever seen: Frank Whittle's designs for the first ever jet engine; plans for an atomic bomb and, perhaps most importantly, a cavity magnetron, which is a key component in radar – even today.

CHURCHILL'S LOVE LETTER TO AMERICA

## WHO WAS HENRY TIZARD?

Henry Tizard (1885-1959) was a scientist, pilot, Fellow of the Royal Society, and in his career worked for the RAF, Shell, the Ministry Of Munitions, and Winston Churchill as a scientific advisor. Tizard was first knighted in 1927, then again in 1937 (as Knight Commander) and for a third time in 1949 when he became Knight Grand Cross, the highest grading of knighthood. After World War II, he became Britain's chief scientific advisor, and was involved with, among other projects, the investigation of UFOs and research into brainwashing with the CIA.

So precious were the blueprints, they were carried in a metal deed box that would sink should U-boats torpedo their ocean liner, rather than risk them falling into enemy hands. But this didn't stop the case almost going missing before they set sail. Radar expert, Dr Edward Bowen, was entrusted with looking after the files. When he arrived at London's Euston station, the scientist handed the case to an eager porter while gathering up his remaining luggage. Bowen then watched helplessly as the official headed off to find the 0830 boat train to Liverpool without waiting for his customer. Chasing after him, Bowen narrowly avoided losing sight of the porter amongst the wartime crowds.



## OUTCOME:

While the mission was a success, the secret technology provided a huge boost to the American aviation and avionics industries in the post-war period. By contrast, Britain's industry waned.

# SUCCESS



# OPERATION FRANKTON

**DATE:** 7-12 December 1942

## OBJECTIVE:

Plant limpet mines on German cargo ships moored in Bordeaux, sink the ships, escape to Spain

## BELLIGERENTS:

Royal Marines; German Navy

## THEATRE:

Europe

The Bay of Biscay, 1942. A British submarine surfaces some miles from the Gironde estuary. Five canoes entered the water, each containing two Royal Marines and a cargo of limpet mines. They set off for Bordeaux, their target: German cargo ships moored in port. Between them and their target? Two naval trawlers, 12 E-boats, 12 patrol boats, six M-class mine sweepers, the German army and over 50 miles of rough seas and tidal waters. Chances of success? Nearly zero.

In September that year, the British had identified Bordeaux a key target. The French port was a vital cog in the Nazi war machine, as the destination

## THE COCKLESHELL HEROES

for many essential raw materials that kept the German army on the move. So on 7 December, a special Royal Marine unit set out to sink as many cargo ships as they could and then, assuming they survived the raid, escape through the Pyrenees to Spain and then home to Britain. Things didn't start out too well. On the first night two canoes were lost at sea. Then, on the morning of 8 December, the crew of the Coalfish were captured by Germans. This left just two canoes to complete the attack. By 11 December, they reached Bordeaux and were ready for the attack. The Catfish took to the western bank, while the Crayfish went south. In all they attached limpet mines to eight ships, continued down river and made their escape.

## OUTCOME:

The mission was a resounding and miraculous success; Churchill said that the mission shortened the war by six months.

# SUCCESS

## FRANKTON: MAP OF OPERATIONS

**7 December**  
HMS Tuna drops off the Cockles at 5pm. Two canoes lost: Conger and Cuttlefish.

**9 December**  
The two remaining canoes, Catfish and Crayfish, travel 22 miles in six hours.

## 8 December

The three remaining canoes land near St Vivien du Medoc. Coalfish crew captured at dawn.

## 11 December

The attack begins at 9pm. Limpet mines are planted on eight vessels.

## 12 December

With the attack complete, the two crews scuttle their canoes and head for Spain on foot.

# OPERATION FLIPPER

**DATE:** 10-18 November 1941

## OBJECTIVE:

Assassinate Field Marshal Erwin Rommel

## BELLIGERENTS:

British Commandos; Afrika Korps

## THEATRE:

North Africa

In the winter of 1941, Rommel's forces had the British 8th Army pinned in the siege of Tobruk and were threatening to take Egypt. While there were plans in place to turn this situation around, Churchill saw an opportunity to use his Commandos to carry out an audacious plan: assassinate Rommel.

Rommel's HQ was believed to be at Beda Littoria in a villa 29 kilometres (18 miles) from Apollonia, Libya. On 10 November, 59 commandos

## EXTERMINATE THE DESERT FOX

boarded two RN submarines. Their destination would be a beach 400 kilometres (250 miles) inside enemy lines. Things didn't start too well; only 36 made it ashore due to poor weather, but this wasn't going to stop the commandos. They split up into three teams with each taking a different target. These included communications facilities and Rommel himself. The team made it to the villa, but were fought off by German troops and lost their commanding officer, Lt Col Geoffrey Keyes. Although most of the commandos made it to their extraction point, the bad weather made it impossible for them to re-embark on the submarines. Only two commandos made it home after a lengthy trek through the desert.

## OUTCOME:

The mission was a total failure, although Rommel was said to have remarked, "It was a brilliant operation and [carried out] with great audacity."

# FAILURE

## THE DESERT FOX:

Erwin Rommel (1891-1944) is considered to be one of the great German military leaders of World War II. He played a role in the invasions of France and Belgium in 1940 and the defence of Normandy in 1944. But it was in north Africa where he earned his Desert Fox nickname and first came up against his most famous opponent, Field Marshal Montgomery.

Sent to Libya in 1941, Rommel and his Panzer divisions were to support the Italian forces and push the Allies out of Africa. A combination of superior tanks and Rommel's brilliant tactics almost lead to defeat for Montgomery. Aside from his military achievements, Rommel was no fan of Hitler and his policies, ignoring all orders to kill civilians, enemy commandos and Jewish soldiers. Then, late in the war, he was involved in a plot to kill Hitler. Discovered, Rommel was forced to commit suicide after making a deal to protect his family.





## THE TINIAN MISSION

**DATE:** July 1945

**OBJECTIVE:**

Delivery of the Little Boy atomic bomb to the US Air Force

**BELLIGERENTS:**

US Navy; Imperial Japanese Navy

**THEATRE:** The Pacific

30 July 1945. A lone cruiser is steaming its way from Guam to the Philippines. Suddenly two explosions rip through the ship's bow. She begins to list, rolls over and sinks without a trace. In just 12 minutes she is gone.

Just days before, the Portland-class cruiser USS Indianapolis had performed – arguably – the most important mission of the Pacific War to date. She had delivered vital parts for the Little Boy atomic bomb, including the exploding part, Uranium-235. In fact, the Little Boy bomb had required about half of the world's supply of this precious resource.

### USS INDIANAPOLIS DELIVERS THE ATOMIC BOMB

Her destination was the US base on the island of Tinian. Once delivery had been completed, she had received new orders: to rendezvous with the USS Idaho at Leyte in the Philippines. That was when the Japanese subs found her.

Inexplicably, the Indianapolis had been allowed to travel without an escort and without any sort of submarine detection equipment, and now her sailors would pay the price. The speed of her sinking, according to the official report, meant that her crew hadn't sent a distress call. No one knew she was in trouble. It was only by chance that the Indianapolis's crew were spotted by American pilots on a routine sortie. By that time, the crew had been in the water for three days. Of the 1,196 men aboard, 900 made it into the water. By the time the rescue began on 2 August, only 317 sailors had survived; nearly 600 lives were lost to exposure, suicide, dehydration and shark attacks. The delivery of the bomb had been a success, but at what price? The sinking of the Indianapolis remains, to this day, the biggest naval disaster in American history.

## USS INDIANAPOLIS' FINAL VOYAGE

**27 July**

Sets sail for the Philippines to join up with the USS Idaho.

**26 July**

Arrives in Tinian, delivers cargo then immediately sets sail for Guam to await new orders.

**30 July**

Torpedoed and sunk by Japanese submarine I-58.

**2 August**

The survivors are spotted – almost by accident – and the rescue begins.

### OUTCOME:

Crucially, USS Indianapolis delivered the atomic bomb that would secure victory over Japan, but it cost many sailors lives.

## SUCCESS

**17 July**

Departs San Francisco carrying parts for Little Boy.

**19 July**

Arrives at Pearl Harbour



## OPERATION VENGEANCE

**DATE:** 18 April 1943

REVENGE FOR PEARL HARBOUR

**OBJECTIVE:**

The assassination of Admiral Yamamoto, commander of the Imperial Japanese Navy

**BELLIGERENTS:**

US Navy; Imperial; Japanese Navy

**THEATRE:** The Pacific

7 December 1941: the day that Japan attacked the US Navy at Pearl Harbor, and America joined World War II. The man who planned the attack? Admiral Isoroku Yamamoto, commander of the Imperial Japanese Navy. The US Navy made a breakthrough in early 1943 when they broke Japanese naval codes. So when a message was intercepted in April that detailed Yamamoto's inspection trip to the Solomon Islands, the Navy drew up a plan to intercept and shoot him down.

American planes needed to make a 1,000-mile round trip to avoid detection, meaning there was only one plane with the range to execute it: the P-38G Lightning. To avoid detection, the planes had to fly no higher than 50 feet (15 metres) and observe radio silence. They arrived at the intercept point one minute early. With the fighter escorts engaged by the US pilots, one of the Lightnings attacked Yamamoto's transport and hit it, causing it to plummet into the jungle below. The Lightnings then broke off their attack and returned to base.

### OUTCOME:

The US Navy got their man, Japanese morale was damaged and revenge was taken for the attack on Pearl Harbor.

## SUCCESS

### TARGET PROFILE: ISOROKU YAMAMOTO

- **Born:** 1884, Nagaoka, Japan
- **Died:** April 1943, Papua New Guinea
- **Rank:** Marshal Admiral
- **Allegiance:** Japanese Empire

Born Isoroku Takano, Yamamoto was the son of Takano Sadayoshi, a samurai in the Nagaoka Domain. He was adopted in 1916 by the Yamamoto family and took their name; by this time he had served in the Imperial Japanese Navy for 12 years, and had reached the rank of Lieutenant Commander. In 1923 he was made Captain, and in 1940 he became Admiral. Between 1919-21, Yamamoto studied at Harvard University, something that may account for his opposition to war against the US. In spite of this, it was his plan that the Imperial Japanese Navy followed when they attacked Pearl Harbor in 1941.



# TASK FORCE BAUM

## PATTON'S GREATEST BLUNDER



**DATE:** 26 March 1945

### OBJECTIVE:

Liberate the POW camp Oflag XIII-B, and in the process rescue Patton's son-in-law, John K Waters

### BELLIGERENTS:

US Army; German Army; Home Guard

**THEATER:** Europe

Conceived by General Patton and commanded by Captain Abraham Baum – the goal of Task Force Baum was to drive 50 miles into enemy territory and liberate a POW camp at Hammelburg in Germany.

This was no ordinary POW camp, however, because John K Waters, Patton's son-in-law, was being held there. Waters had been captured in Tunisia during the campaign in north Africa, and had recently been moved there from Silesia, giving Patton his chance. The main problem the task force faced was that they didn't know where the camp was, and with only 15 maps between them, they were forced to rely on information they got from questioning the locals to get to their target.

By 27 March, they had reached the camp. Waters was found, but was shot in the buttocks by a German soldier. Unable to move, he had to be left at the camp. When Baum's task force began its move back to friendly lines, they were surrounded and attacked by German forces, and were forced to surrender. Little had Baum known that his task force had been shadowed by a German observation plane the entire time. Out of the 300 men who took part, 32 were killed in action and 35 made it back to Allied territory, with the remainder being captured, including Baum.

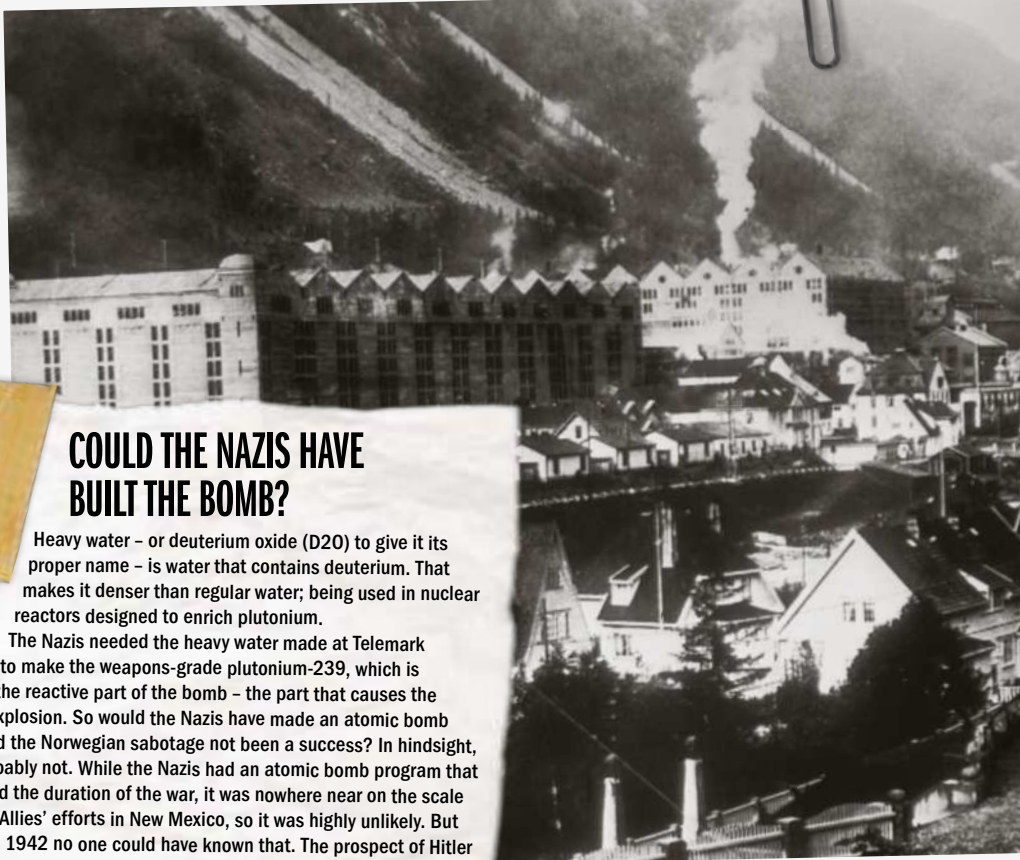
## OUTCOME:

Total failure. Patton was reprimanded by General Eisenhower for his actions. But at least Baum got a medal for his troubles.

## FAILURE

## TASK FORCE BAUM: PATTON'S TEAM TO LIBERATE OFLAG XIII-B

- **Company A** – 10th Armoured Battalion: 4 officers and 169 men in half-track personnel carriers.
- **Company C** – 37th Tank Battalion: 3 officers and 56 men in tanks.
- **Company D** – 37th Tank Battalion: 1 officer and 18 in tanks.
- **Command & Support** – 10th Armoured Infantry Battalion: 3 officers and 60 men, assorted other vehicles.



## COULD THE NAZIS HAVE BUILT THE BOMB?

Heavy water – or deuterium oxide (D2O) to give it its proper name – is water that contains deuterium. That makes it denser than regular water; being used in nuclear reactors designed to enrich plutonium.

The Nazis needed the heavy water made at Telemark to make the weapons-grade plutonium-239, which is the reactive part of the bomb – the part that causes the explosion. So would the Nazis have made an atomic bomb had the Norwegian sabotage not been a success? In hindsight, probably not. While the Nazis had an atomic bomb program that lasted the duration of the war, it was nowhere near on the scale of the Allies' efforts in New Mexico, so it was highly unlikely. But then, in 1942 no one could have known that. The prospect of Hitler having nuclear weapons is still a terrifying one today.

# OPERATION GUNNERSIDE

## THE REAL HEROES OF TELEMARK

**DATE:** 16-28 February 1943

### OBJECTIVE:

Destruction of the Vemork Norsk hydro-chemical plant in Telemark

### PROTAGONISTS:

SOE; British Commandos; Norwegian resistance; Nazi Germany

**THEATER:** Europe

In 1942, the race to build the world's first atomic bomb was on. While the Americans and British worked on the Manhattan Project in New Mexico, the Nazis were busy making strides towards the same goal in Norway. The Vemork hydro-chemical plant was the only place in the world that was producing heavy water – an important component in building an atomic reactor – and the Nazis had it. The Allies knew that they had to stop production at the plant, but the factory was deep in the mountains, making an air raid impossible. The British Special Operations Executive (SOE) had already inserted agents into the area in the previous year (Operation Grouse) and presided over a disastrous assault operation (Freshman) in November 1942, where all the British commandos had been killed. Now it was the turn of the Norwegians.

Six Norwegian commandos were parachuted into Telemark on 16 February. They met up

with the Grouse agents and made plans for a final assault. The only option open was a ground assault via the only access to the factory: across a narrow bridge suspended 300 metres (985 feet) above a valley floor. The area was mined and guarded with spotlights. But instead of attacking via the bridge, the men decided to climb down into the valley, cross the frozen river and climb back up the other side. Incredibly, they made it unseen into the factory. An agent inside the factory had passed on detailed plans so they knew exactly where to go and where to plant their explosives. The charges were placed, and a British machine gun was left behind so the Nazis would think it had been an entirely British operation – preventing any reprisals against the local population. The charges were lit and the plant's heavy water chambers were totally destroyed.

## OUTCOME:

The Nazis' supply of heavy water was completely destroyed and vital manufacturing equipment was damaged as well. A massive manhunt ensued, but to no avail: the commandos were able to make their escape through Norway and Sweden.

## SUCCESS

# OPERATION SOURCE

**DATE:** 20-23 September 1943

**SINK THE TIRPITZ!**

## OBJECTIVE:

Sink three heavy German war ships stationed in Norway – the Tirpitz, Schamhorst and Lützow.

## BELLIGERENTS:

Royal Navy; Royal Australian Navy; German Navy (Kriegsmarine)

## THEATER:

 North Sea

With the war against the Soviet Union underway, Hitler ordered his ships in the North Sea to intercept and sink the Soviet convoys transporting supplies from Iceland. The British response to this was to launch an audacious attack on three of the Kriegsmarine's largest ships: Schamhorst, Lützow and Tirpitz. As one of Germany's largest two battleships, the Tirpitz was highly prized. Churchill said of it, "The destruction or even crippling of this ship is the greatest event at the present time." The three ships were stationed in occupied Norway. The British plan was to sneak up to the ships in three-man X-class midget subs and use explosives to breach the ships' hulls. The six midget subs, designated

HMS Thrasher (X5), Truculent (X6), Stubborn (X7), Sea Nymph (X8), Syrtis (X9), and Sceptre (X10) were towed on conventional submarines from Scotland to Norway on 20 September; the X-craft attacked on 22 September. Three X-craft were lost on their way to the targets, leaving the X5 (the fleet flagship), the X6 and X7 to attack the Tirpitz. It's believed that the X5 was sunk by the Tirpitz, but the X6 and X7 were both able to drop their charges below their target. The charges detonated and the Tirpitz did not sink, but was so heavily damaged that she was disabled for six months. The two X-boats were spotted and attacked. The men had to abandon the subs and were captured.

## OUTCOME:

Although the Tirpitz wasn't sunk, she was significantly damaged – so much so that she remained out of action until April 1944.

# SUCCESS

## TARGET: GERMAN BATTLESHIP TIRPITZ

Tirpitz was one of the two largest German battleships of World War II, the other being the infamous Bismarck. Tirpitz's main armaments consisted of eight 15-inch guns situated in four twin turrets. She measured 251m (825ft) end to end, had a top speed of 56 km/h (35mph) and a range of 16,145km (10,200 mi). Her complement was over 2,000 men.

Her role in the war was two-fold: to deter against the prospect of an Allied invasion, in addition to preventing a breakout attack by the Soviet Navy. She was also used to intercept Allied supply ships supplying the Soviets. The Tirpitz was eventually destroyed in September 1944 by RAF Lancaster bombers using 5,400kg (11,900lb) Tallboy bombs.



# OPERATION MINCEMEAT

**HOW A DEAD SPY FOOLED THE NAZIS AND CHANGED THE WAR**

**DATE:** 30 April 1943

## OBJECTIVE:

Spread disinformation to cover the Allied invasion of Italy

## BELLIGERENTS:

SOE; Abwehr (German intelligence)

## THEATER:

 Italy

Operation Mincemeat was arguably the greatest wartime deception ever conceived, made even more remarkable by one thing: the spy who pulled it off was dead. Mincemeat was the brainchild of two men: Charles Cholmondeley and Ewen Montagu. The aim of the mission was to fool the Nazis into thinking the Allies would invade Greece, when the real target was Sicily. Their plan was to use a recently deceased body and give it a new identity: a wallet with papers,

bills, photographs and so on was placed on it; a whole, convincing back story so that the Nazis would believe this was a real person. Crucially they also handcuffed an official-looking briefcase to the body which contained false letters about the Allied invasion of Greece. 'William Martin' was discovered on the morning of 30 April by a Spanish sardine fisherman and was taken to Adolf Clauss, an Abwehr agent working in Huelva, Spain. Mincemeat was swallowed hook, line and sinker, and the misinformation went up the chain of command, all the way to Hitler. As a result, the Nazis redirected their defences to Greece, in the process substantially weakening its Sicilian defence force. So sure were the Germans of the truth of William Martin's letters that they believed the invasion of Sicily was a diversionary tactic and that the real attack would be in Greece. By the time they reacted – two weeks later – the Allies had gained a vital foothold and were on the way to liberating Italy.



## OUTCOME:

Operation Mincemeat was a complete success and saved thousands of lives in the process. As a footnote, one of the agents who worked on the operation was Ian Fleming, who would go on to write the James Bond novels.

# SUCCESS

# Enigma

## HOW BRITAIN'S CODEBREAKERS TURNED THE TIDE IN WWII

Discover how the men and women of Bletchley Park cracked the 'unbreakable' German Enigma and helped defeat Hitler's Nazis

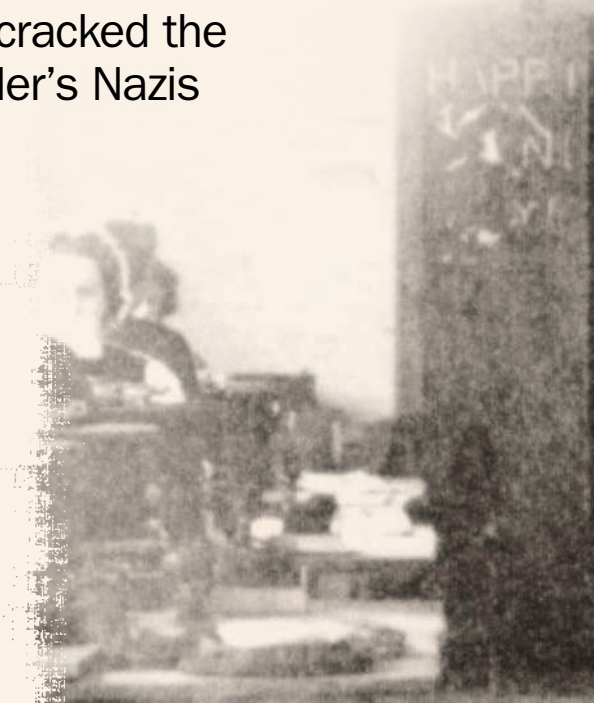
It's February 1942; the carnage of World War II shows no signs of stopping and the balance of world power is precariously poised. Night is about to fall on the Atlantic Ocean and as darkness comes the water is inky-black and icy. In the depths of seas around the world, German U-boats cruise like predators stalking their prey. They lie in wait, patiently waiting their turn to pounce; brazenly, some even encircle convoys, sailing invisibly around them. On this night, one U-boat fires off its torpedoes and an American convoy ship is engulfed in bright flames that light up the sky. The crew on this convoy know they will perish in this icy sea and that the vital supplies and provisions they are carrying across the Atlantic to Britain will also be lost. As screams and shouts finally give way to an eerie silence, its neighbours can only watch helplessly, fearing their turn may soon come. The deadly wolf pack have claimed another victim. The Allies are virtually defenceless against them, knowing only that these deadly ships will strike again, but not where or when.

As the year draws to a close a German U-boat, the U-559, is spotted off the coast of Palestine by HMS Petard and subsequently depth-charged. This time it is the U-boat crew who know that all is lost: their vessel is sinking and they must abandon ship. Lieutenant Anthony Fasson, Able Seaman Colin Grazier and Tommy Brown swim out to it, even though the boat is rapidly sinking below the waves. Seeing some lights remaining on inside the boat, they are astounded to find a four-rotor Enigma machines and a book of current Enigma keys. In an act of bravery and ingenuity, they wrap the machine, the keys and the bigram tables in waterproof material, and rescue them for the Allies, not realising how vital their discovery will prove to be. With supreme effort, they manage

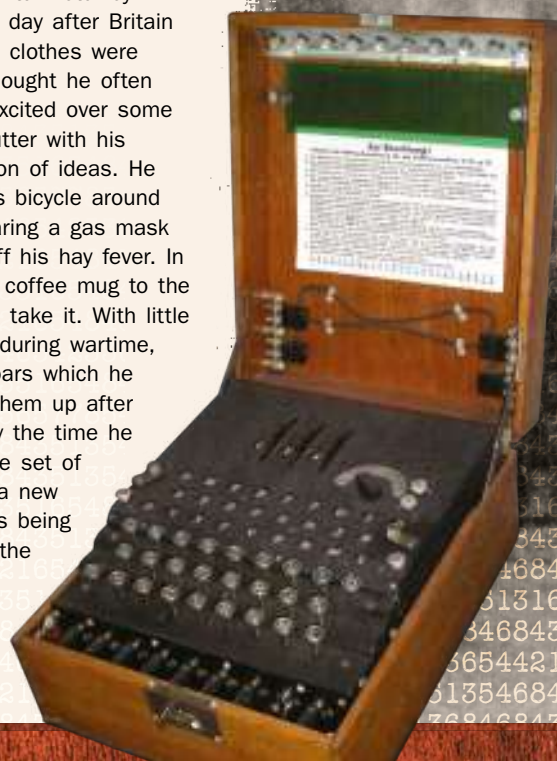
to reach 16-year-old Naafi boy Tommy Brown, who has waited outside the boat, and hand him the machine and the books. It is the last act of Fasson and Grazier, for they go down with U-559 as it sinks. They are both posthumously awarded the George Cross.

This treasure – for that is what it was to the British codebreakers – made its way to Bletchley Park, a country house in rural Buckinghamshire that had been set up as Intelligence Headquarters at the start of the war. Those based there knew they now had a good chance to get back into breaking the German naval codes, code-named 'Shark', and affect the outcome of World War II. An eccentric young mathematician named Alan Turing would have a key role to play in breaking the Nazi code.

Born in 1912, Turing came to Bletchley from Cambridge, aged 27, the day after Britain declared war on Germany. His clothes were dishevelled, at best; others thought he often dressed like a tramp. When excited over some problem or idea, he would stutter with his eagerness to express his legion of ideas. He would often be seen riding his bicycle around the Bletchley countryside, wearing a gas mask to avoid the pollen that set off his hay fever. In his office, he would chain his coffee mug to the radiator so no one else would take it. With little faith in banking and currency during wartime, he put his money into silver bars which he then buried, intending to dig them up after the war – not realising that by the time he had followed his own elaborate set of instructions for finding them, a new town called Milton Keynes was being built over the countryside. To the onlooker, Alan Turing totally fitted the bill of a typical,



German forces disguised their communications through the Enigma machine





## GLOSSARY

### ENIGMA

Resembling an expanded typewriter, the Germans used this machine for communication. It is a portable machine that enciphers and deciphers messages using a keyboard, rotors and electrical impulses to generate millions of possible letter combinations.

### TYPEX MACHINE

Standard British cipher machine with special modifications so that it operated like Enigma, with rotors, keyboard and a paper feed with a printer. It was used to turn encrypted text back into German.

### BOMBE

Not a computer, but an electronic machine that could check off, at speed, hundreds of possible letter combinations to reduce the potential number of that day's possible Enigma settings.

### CRIB

An intelligent guess by looking for patterns in the coded text, usually found in common phrases or words used by the German operators, or sometimes by spotting their mistakes, such as a repeated word or lazy use of their girlfriend's name or a rude word.

### CILLIS

Procedural errors by German Enigma operators, where they used recognisable message settings instead of random, or had failed to alter the rotor wheel position before sending their text.

### MENU

A set of diagrams based on that day's 'cribs', to feed into the Bombes to help reduce the length of time needed to confirm that day's Enigma settings.

### WRENS

Members of the Women's Royal Naval Service.

### COLOSSUS

The world's first semi-programmable computer. A practical, digital processing machine, it used 1,500 valves and could do mathematical calculations in hours that had taken weeks by hand.

# THE 'UNBREAKABLE' ENIGMA

DISCOVER THE MAIN DEVICES ON THE COMPLICATED AND PORTABLE GERMAN COMMUNICATIONS MACHINE

## Rotors

The standard Enigma had three rotors, the advanced machine had four. These scrambled messages into unintelligible cipher text. Each rotor had numbered ring scales for each of the German Armed Forces and the rotors could be changed daily. The settings were changed at midnight and each rotor could be set to any one of 26 different ring settings.

## Keyboard

As the operator pressed one of the 'typewriter' keys, an electric current was sent through the rotating code-letter wheels. No enigma letter could ever be enciphered as itself. The recipient operator would type into his machine the received Morse message in the same order.

## Lampboard

Each typed key sent an electrical impulse through the machine and a letter would light up on the adjacent lampboard. This would be repeated until the whole message had been enciphered, when it would then be radioed in Morse to its recipient. The lampboard would light up with the real letters as the cipher was typed in.

## Plugboard

This made the machine's wiring much more complicated, increasing the possible encoding combinations by millions. The plugboard settings could also be changed daily. The A-socket of the plugboard connected to the first terminal inside the entry plate, the B-socket to the second, and so on.

academic boffin; to his colleagues, themselves some of the brightest minds in the country, he was a true genius of his time.

The Allies knew the Germans were using a machine named Enigma and teams of codebreakers at Bletchley were trying to crack the code this machine used. The teams worked in newly constructed prefabricated huts, each given a number instead of a name for secrecy. In Hut 8 they were concentrating on cracking the German Naval ciphers.

They already knew that Naval Enigma operators were more careful than Army operators, thus making it harder to use educated guesses, or 'cribs', to spot German mistakes. But now they realised the number of possible settings were hugely expanded, due to

the increase in code wheels on the four-rotor Enigma. Turing, already working on updating the Polish Bombe machines, realised the vital importance of having machines that could speed up the process by mechanically checking off these millions of settings combinations. While at Cambridge before the war, Turing had developed an original idea: a 'Universal Turing Machine', a sort of 'super-typewriter' that could identify symbols, write, erase and carry out other tasks, all automatically and without human intervention. However, having studied previous Polish encryption machines and a replica Enigma, Turing knew he needed more than even his hypothetical machine. So he studied the mechanics of Enigma, the rotors, wiring and boards, and sought to devise an

electrical system with circuits that could decrypt that same text.

Human intervention, Turing knew, was still essential: 'cribs' and mathematical work would still be needed to help the Bombe machine, the device that would decipher encrypted German messages. The thought of a machine capable of checking millions of combinations at speed was revolutionary. However, Turing was a theoretician rather than a practical codebreaker, so Gordon Welchman, a codebreaker and brilliant administrator working in Hut 6, recruited Oliver Lawn, a mathematician from Cambridge, to help with the making of the machine; thus 'Victory', the first Bombe, was built and installed in Hut 1 on 18 March 1940. Welchman later improved the design of the

## A BRIEF HISTORY OF THE SECOND WORLD WAR'S CODEMAKERS AND BREAKERS

1923

### Invention

A Dutch invention, the first cipher motor machine is patented by Dr Arthur Scherbius, who markets it at the 1923 International Postal Union Congress for use in banking, but it proves unsuccessful. Enigma is marketed for use in Germany's armed forces instead for its potential for military use.

1932

### The Poles

Polish mathematicians – Marian Rejewski, Henryk Zygalski and Jerzy Rozycki – successfully decode Enigma using complex maths. This includes the invention of Zygalski sheets, a time-consuming method, which only worked in the early days before advances were made to the Enigma machine.

1939

### Sharing secrets

In July, a secret meeting takes place in Poland between Bletchley codebreakers (Peter Twinn, Dilly Knox, Alan Turing and Tony Kendrick) and Gustav Bertrand of French Intelligence, to share discoveries made by Polish cryptanalysts. By September, the Poles have passed models of Enigma to Britain.

1940

### Breaks, Bombes and tips

In January the 'Green' (Army) and 'Red' (Luftwaffe) Enigma keys are cracked and in February the sinking of U-33 brings Bletchley its first 'pinch': an Enigma machine. By March the first Bombe machine, 'Victory', is installed into Hut 1. But later that year a new Enigma key is introduced.

# STEP-BY-STEP GUIDE TO CODEBREAKING

FOLLOW OUR SIX-POINT GUIDE TO CRACK CODES LIKE THEY DID IN BLETCHLEY PARK

## 01 Listen to the enemy to gather the intelligence

At Station X, Bletchley originally used a radio-transmitting room at the top of the Mansion House's turreted tower to intercept Morse, teleprinter and radio codes. However, Bletchley's secret location needed protection, so a series of 'Y' stations were set up across the country. Intercepts were sent to Bletchley either by motorcycle courier or by direct teleprinter line, and were logged into the Registration Room.



## 02 Break the cipher using mathematics and cribs

Using brainpower and ingenuity, the codebreakers first worked by hand by looking for features that corresponded to the original plain text. Using cribs and contact analysis, the codebreakers could often spot a possible pattern in the text. Human error on the part of the operators and psychology (imagining how the operators might undertake their work) also came into play when looking for cribs.



## 03 Make sense of the nonsense

Process and check that day's cribs, then set up the Typex machines to the same settings as the Enigma machine and type in the enciphered message. Once deciphered it would come out on long strips of paper; cut and glued onto the back of the original message, they were sent back to Hut 6 to finish any decryption left over, via a specially built chute. Then they were sent to Hut 3 for strategic analysis by a special team.

## 04 Translate and understand the German plain text

Hut 3 would use linguists to translate German, Italian and Japanese codes, using the decrypted text sent from Hut 6. At this stage, the Index room would check and cross-reference to see if anything could be spotted that had been seen before, using Hollerith machines and thousands of index cards in Block C. Once analysed, the information was ready to send on as usable intelligence to Churchill in his daily update.

## 05 Send intelligence to Churchill

Only Churchill and a select few commanders knew about Bletchley and were forbidden to act on its findings, code-named 'Ultra', until the Germans had been deceived into thinking it had come from another source altogether. 'Special Communication Units' were set up to feed information to the field, first in France in May 1940, then in North Africa and elsewhere from March 1941. All 'Ultra' messages were destroyed once received.

1941

### Cracking Dolphin

Using the 'rodding' technique, the Italian Naval cipher is broken after the Battle of Matapan by Dilly Knox's team. With the recovery of Enigma coding documents from German submarine U-110, along with repetitive weather transmissions, Bletchley is finally able to read German Naval Enigma.

1942

### Cracking Shark

In February, the Germans introduce a more complex four-rotor Enigma for U-boats: 'Shark', leading to a blackout. In October, two short-signal codebooks, rescued from U-559 by Fasson and Grazier on HMS Petard, reach Bletchley. The codebreakers can once again read U-boat traffic.

1943

### Colossus

The Germans introduce a new short weather code, but Hut 8 avoid another blackout with the help of new Bombes. Shark is cracked again in ten days – a deciding factor in the Second Battle of the Atlantic. Tommy Flowers designs and builds Colossus, the world's first semi-programmable computer.

1944

### D-Day success

The decryption of German Naval Enigma plays a key role in the Double Cross deception, code-named Operation Fortitude South. The Allies are able to fool Hitler into believing they were planning to land at Pas de Calais and not Normandy, thus having a huge impact on the outcome of D-Day.

## EYEWITNESS JEAN VALENTINE

THE FORMER MEMBER OF THE WOMEN'S ROYAL NAVAL SERVICE SERVED AT BLETCHLEY



### How did you come to be at Bletchley Park?

I grew up in Perth, Scotland, and when I was 18 I decided to join up. I took an intelligence test at a local Navy recruiting centre. When I got

my summons, I was given a railway warrant to go to a training centre for Wrens in Dumbartonshire. After two weeks I was told I was going to be sent to London, but was not told what my work would be. I was then sent on from London to a Y Station in Eastcote, Middlesex, where I first saw a Bombe machine. Later I was sent to work at Bletchley Park.

### Were you aware of the other work going on at the Park?

No, everything was compartmentalised. When I was working on the Bombes, if we got a possible result we would phone it through to an extension number: it wasn't until after the war that I realised I had been phoning Hut 6 just across the path! If the menu had worked and German text came out on the tape, it went to the pink hut just opposite Hut 11 where it was translated into English. Apart from that small section of the Park, I had nothing to do with any other work carried out elsewhere.

### What did you do in your free time?

We used to go to the village hop on a free Saturday night. There were lots of clubs and societies at the Park, which men and women could attend if their shifts allowed and if they could get to and from their billets to attend: music, theatre, sports; [it featured] a huge variety.

### What was the work like?

The shifts were quite arduous: 8am to 4pm, 4pm to midnight or midnight to 8am. Once you had learnt how to work the Bombe it wasn't complicated, just repetitive. The Bombe would search for answers and would stop if it thought it had found one. It was noisy, but like a tickety-click noise; it didn't really bother me, although it did others. We were young and disciplined and knew we were part of the war effort so we just got on with it. I found the work a rather fascinating experience; I enjoyed it! There were all sorts of people working at the Park, all different classes, and we just all worked together. Everyone was treated the same, whether military or civilian. The night shifts were a bit disruptive – especially on our eating patterns. There were some cases of burnout: I was once sent to the sick bay and slept for nearly three days! Then I had two weeks leave and came back refreshed.

### What did you do after Bletchley?

In 1944 when I was 19 years old, I was sent to Ceylon to work on Japanese meteorological codes; I stayed there for 15 months. I never told a soul I was working at Bletchley Park. It was a great surprise when the first book came out in 1974 and the big secret was out. However, many people were uncomfortable with talking about Bletchley after all that time, and some are still.

Bombe with an electronic diagonal board, which increased the machine's powers and capabilities.

Although the German Air Force Enigma was by now being read daily, Naval Enigma proved a tougher nut to crack. In 1941, two significant sea battles – one inside the Arctic Circle, one in the Atlantic – led to the recovery of Enigma coding documents. It was with this information that Turing calculated a new method he called 'Banburismus', because it involved holes punched on long pieces of paper made at Banbury. For the rest of the summer of 1941, Bletchley was able to read the majority of German Naval Enigma, thus providing vital protection to British shipping and a real success story for Bletchley. A significant breakthrough had been achieved, but the team would face tougher battles as the war rumbled on.

The genesis of Bletchley Park occurred in August 1938 when, at a small rural Buckinghamshire railway station half way between the university cities of Oxford and Cambridge, a group of ordinary looking people arrived for a social gathering at Bletchley's Victorian country house. Led by Captain Ridley, the entourage were ostensibly there to enjoy that favoured pursuit of the upper classes: a shooting party weekend. Or were they? In fact, the group of men were all either members of MI6 and the Government Code & Cipher School (GC&CS), or esteemed scholars and academics, turned codebreakers. They assessed the mansion and its grounds as a possible site for intelligence operations in the event of a war, which seemed likelier with every inflamed speech Hitler gives.

When the inevitable happened, they and others return to begin the work that some later believed shortened the war by two years. Men and women from all walks

### GORDON WELCHMAN

BRITISH, 1906-1985

Recruited by Alastair Denniston from Cambridge, after a short two-week course in London in March 1939, he reported to work at Bletchley on 4 September. He instigated Hut 6 Traffic Analysis (SIXTA), and with his immense organisational skills he turned Bletchley Park from a cottage industry to an efficient organisation taking in intercepts and outputting intelligence 24 hours a day, seven days a week, every day of the year.

of life suddenly descended onto the railway platform:

mathematicians, classicists, engineers, Wrens, WAAFs, linguists, typists, administrators and even debutantes.

Each acted as a small cog in a large wheel, working independently and under extreme secrecy, unaware of the work being carried out in any hut outside their own. Having signed the Official Secrets Act, they were aware only of the vital importance their work could be to the war effort and that they can never speak of it to anyone. Despite their undoubted brilliance, it

wasn't the British at Bletchley who first made a break into Enigma: that distinction belongs to another nation entirely. In 1932, the Polish had first cracked Enigma; at the time, the cipher changed only once every few months, but by the outbreak of the war it was daily. With the invasion of Poland imminent, they turned to the British for help in breaking the Enigma settings, which ran at an intimidating 15 trillion possible combinations – that's a staggering 15 billion, billion. Teams of top codebreakers were installed at Bletchley Park in the prefabricated numbered huts. These teams were led by Dilly Knox, John Jeffreys, Peter Twinn and Alan Turing. The first breakthrough came with the unravelling of the administrative key used by the German Army, simply known as 'The Green.' This was followed by breaking the 'Red' key, which was used by the Luftwaffe. Of course, it was of paramount importance that the secret that Enigma's code was being broken was kept secure, so a cover MI6 'spy', nicknamed 'Boniface', was invented; throughout the war, Germany believed any breaks in intelligence came as a result of double agents working in the field, instead of a remote codebreaking team. The codebreaking mechanism was industrialised by the Bombe machine, invented



# MAP OF BLETCHLEY PARK

## Blocks F & H

These housed the Testery, Newmanry and the Heath Robinson and Colossus machines. Block F also housed Japanese codebreaking.

## Huts 11 and 11A

Hut 11 was built to house the Bombe machines, invented by Turing and Welchman to speed up Enigma settings decryption. Hut 11A was built in 1942 to house more Bombes and train the increasing number of Wrens needed to operate the machines.

## Hut 4

Used for decrypting Enigma messages sent over from Hut 8, providing crucial daily intelligence in the battles between German U-boats and Allied convoys. The Double Cross Deception, codenamed Operation Fortitude South, was made possible by messages processed in Hut 4 in the lead-up to D-Day.

## The mansion

Headquarters and recreational; housed senior staff's offices. Originally held the telephone exchange and teleprinter rooms, later moved to a blast-proof hut. This Victorian country house also had a dining room, library, billiard room and ballroom.

## Hut 12

Originally an annexe to Hut 3, it later became part of Hut 4. Later it housed cryptanalyst Nigel de Grey and his Intelligence Exchange section. In April 1943 Hut 12 became the Education Hut, holding music concerts.

## The stable block

The garages housed the military vehicles, ambulances and carrier pigeons; three linked cottages became staff accommodation; the former fruit store became Turing and Knox's 'think-tank' room, known as 'the bungalow.'

## D-block

This housed Hut 6, which decrypted daily settings of the German Army and Air Force Enigma. Hut 3 was also in this block, and once Hut 6 had decrypted the messages, Hut 3 received them for translation and analysis, making often-unintelligible German military language read like a credible report. The block also housed Hut 8, which was used for naval decryption and was first headed by Turing.

## Blocks A & B

More permanent buildings were needed as Bletchley personnel outgrew the wooden huts. Block A became the Naval Section's decoding centre. Hut 4 moved to Block B in 1942. The Naval Enigma Section now concentrated on breaking into the four-rotor Enigma. Ralph Tester's section, the Testery, was also housed here to break into Lorenz, before moving into Block F.

## Block C

A huge clerical index was created by punching into cards using Hollerith machines. Clerical staff built up a cross-referencing system to help the codebreakers, detailing names of personnel, locations and units. Each week, up to two million cards were used; they were stored in thousands of brown cardboard boxes. Each card was photographed and sent to the Bodleian Library in Oxford as a back-up.



What the senior staff's offices are believed to have looked like



The British used Typex cipher machines from 1937

by Alan Turing and Gordon Welchman in response to the need to speed up the process of running through all the possible Enigma wheel configurations. Operated by Wrens, the work was hot, smelly and noisy, but it was invaluable. By 1942, Bletchley's success had reached North Africa, where intelligence enabled the Royal Navy to cut Rommel's supply lines and keep General Montgomery informed of his every move. Early that year, however, the Germans introduced a more complex Enigma machine with an extra rotor. This caused a major information blackout and proved to be one of the greatest challenges to the codebreakers at Bletchley.

However, by the end of 1942, the codebreakers had cracked that one too, thanks to the bravery of the seamen Fasson and Grazier who captured vital Enigma keys and books from the sinking U-559. From then on, Bletchley was able to read 'Shark'. However, it was the breaking of the German's strategic ciphers that gave Bletchley arguably its greatest

## OLIVER LAWN

BRITISH, 1919-2012

A mathematician and cryptanalyst, Lawn was recruited from Jesus College, Cambridge in July 1940 by Welchman to work on German Army and Air Force Enigma. Working in Hut 6 and then in Block D, he contributed to the design of the Bombes (high speed, four wheel) in 1943. In January 1944 he made the first break into new Enigma 'Uncle D' - a German modification of the three-rotor Army and Air Force Enigma with new reflector wheel and pluggable wiring.

success. Initially, manual efforts enabled the cracking of these ciphers, used by Hitler to communicate with Berlin and his commanders in the field. Professor Max Newman realised a new type of machine was needed to keep up with the increasing volume of intercepts being received. With the help of a brilliant young General Post Office (GPO) engineer, Tommy Flowers, such a machine was designed and constructed. This became known as Colossus: the world's first semi-programmable electronic computer and it became essential to the planning by

Allied forces for the invasion of Europe and operation D-Day. Such successes were hoped for at that first 'shooting party' at the mansion in 1938, but, certainly in the beginning, there were many - even within the government itself - who doubted the impact codebreakers could make to the strategic planning of the war.

However, Alan Turing was no ordinary codebreaker. He possessed one of the finest brains of his generation. His unique ideas for a 'Universal Turing Machine' undoubtedly laid the groundwork not only for the development of the electronic machines built inside Bletchley as the War progressed, but also for the computer age we now live in.

Of all his colleagues and codebreakers at Bletchley, his work with Tommy Flowers may have excited Turing the most. They first met in 1939, when the talented young GPO engineer was first introduced to the Enigma secret. Both men were enthusiastic, experts in their fields and respected each other from the outset. Turing would sometimes visit Flowers at his laboratory workshop in Dollis Hill, where they first discussed the idea of building a machine that could decrypt Enigma by using electromagnets. While this would prove to be beyond the scope of the technology then available, Turing's blueprints and vision for such a machine stayed with Flowers and later resulted in Colossus.

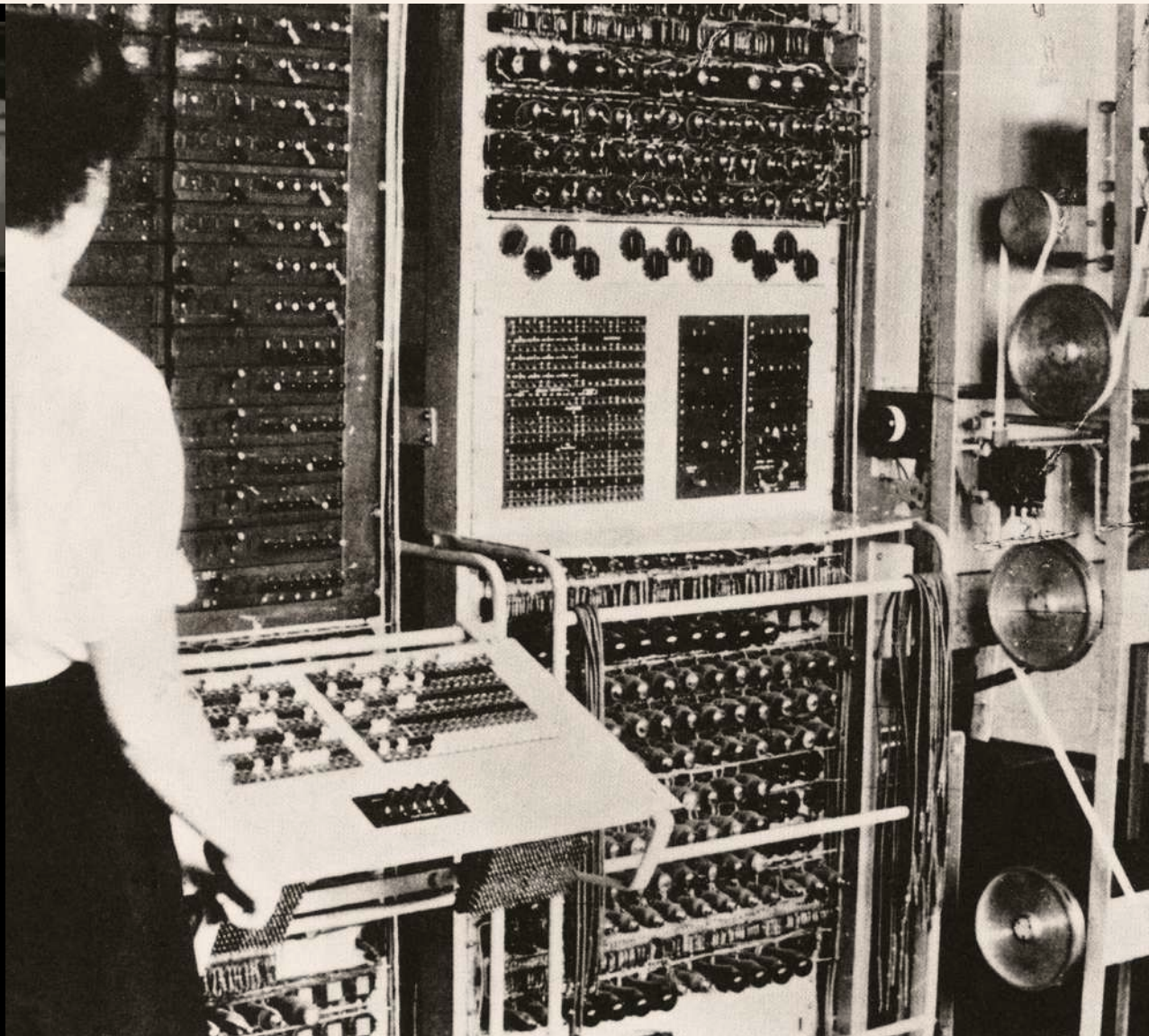
Behind this genius was a troubled man, though. The former Cambridge student could be awkward socially and was a homosexual in an

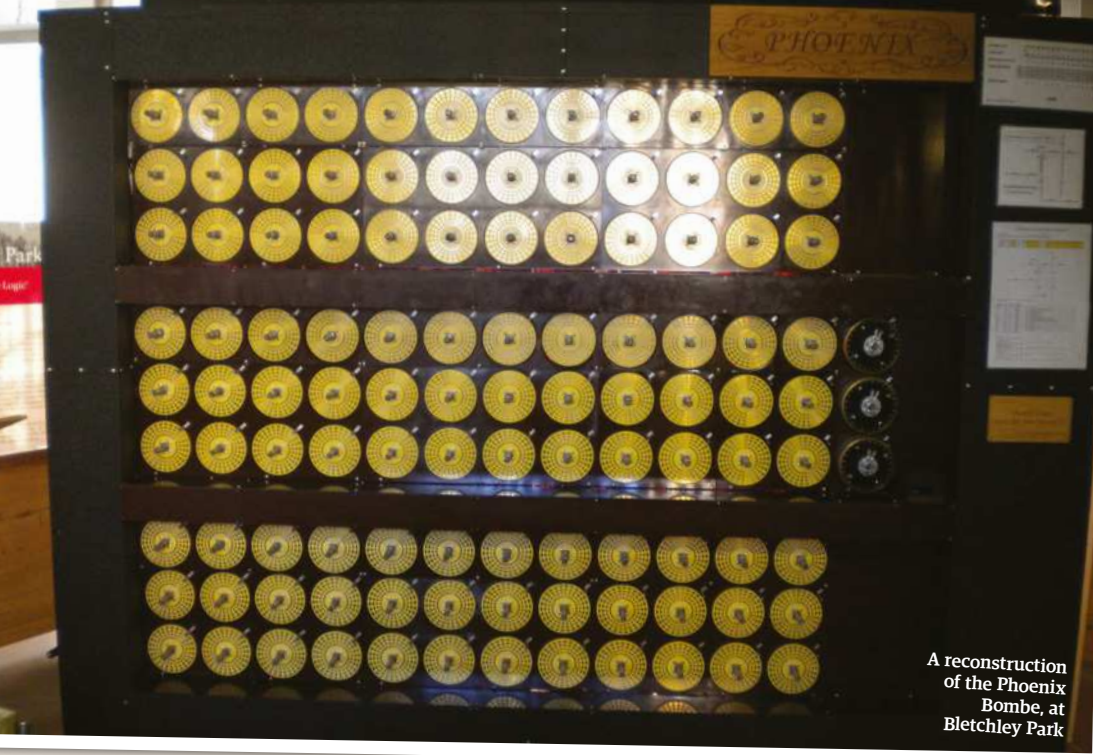


## CHURCHILL'S GOLDEN GESE

THE BRITISH PM WAS ONE OF BLETCHLEY PARK'S BIGGEST SUPPORTERS

Daily boxes of high-level decrypts were sent to Churchill's office in locked boxes, the key to which he carried on his personal key ring. Only a select few in the Foreign Office and the military knew where they had come from, and not all of those shared Churchill's faith in Bletchley Park. During his visit in September 1941 he inspected the machines and huts, meeting senior codebreakers. Afterward, he gathered them outside Hut 6 for a short speech, in which he famously described them as his "geese that lay the golden egg - and never cackled." Recognising Churchill's support and respect, Bletchley sent him a letter asking for more staff. The prime minister's response was swift and decisive: "Make sure they have all they want on extreme priority and report to me that this has been done. Action this day."





A reconstruction  
of the Phoenix  
Bombe, at  
Bletchley Park

## "TURING WOULD OFTEN BE SEEN RIDING HIS BICYCLE AROUND THE BLETCHLEY COUNTRYSIDE, DRESSED IN FULL GAS MASK TO AVOID THE POLLEN THAT SET OFF HIS HAY FEVER"

age when this was not only frowned upon, but actually illegal. Turing proposed to a colleague at Bletchley, Joan Clarke, who accepted, but he then recanted the offer and told her of his sexual orientation.

Turing became something of an all-purpose consultant for the growing operation and crossed the Atlantic in November 1942, for highest-level liaison not only on the desperate U-boat Enigma crisis, but on the electronic enciphering of speech signals between Roosevelt and Churchill.

His genius and contribution to the war effort was never properly acknowledged in his lifetime, though. In 1952 he faced criminal charges after he struck up a relationship with another man, and was placed on hormonal treatment designed to reduce libido. In 1954, at the age of 42, Turing was found dead in his home in Manchester, having committed suicide by cyanide poisoning.

Today, things are different. Statues of Turing have been erected at the University of Sussex, near where he grew up; in Manchester, where he lived after the war; and at Bletchley, which is now a museum. In 2009, Prime Minister Gordon Brown apologised on behalf of the nation for Turing's prosecution, and publicly acknowledged the debt of gratitude owed to him by the Allied forces. The nation and the world's gratitude should also be given to all those that Turing worked with, and passed through Bletchley's nondescript railway station.

That station saw so much: the girl who joined

the Wrens for the dashing uniform and a chance to serve at sea, who then found herself posted to a place just about as far from the sea as it was possible to get in England. The young man in the middle of his mathematics



Alan Turing devised a number of ways  
for breaking ciphers

degree and a renowned chess champion, invited to put aside his studies for the duration; and the secretary, eager to 'do her bit', who applied for a clerical position in London but was found to be fluent in German, so instead given a train ticket to the middle of nowhere. They were ordinary men and women, some barely out of school, whose unique talents were put to use in an extraordinary way. They all came willingly, if a little unknowingly – often via a small, anonymous house in Baker Street, where they signed the Official Secrets Act – to this seemingly insignificant place. As they stepped off those trains, they would have had no idea what amazing achievements they would become part of; nor could they have known the legacy they would help bestow on the nation.

But come they did: first slowly, in their hundreds, then more and more as Britain faced the horrors of the Blitz, the battles at Dunkirk and D-Day, until by 1945 there were about 10,000 people working at the Park.

Bletchley Park is where their story begins, a unique battle of wits that shortened the war by many years, a story that can now be told in full and rightfully celebrated.

## BLETCHLEY'S THREE GREATEST SUCCESSES

THE CODE-BREAKING CENTRE'S  
GREATEST ACHIEVEMENTS



### 01 Cracking Lorenz

Although the 'Y' Stations were intercepting the German cipher machine Lorenz messages in early-1940, they had no idea how the machine was encrypting them. John Tiltman spotted an operator's repetition with abbreviations in August 1941 and used these small inconsistencies to crack the code. Bill Tutte used mathematical analysis to work out how the Lorenz machine worked without even seeing one and by 1942 Lorenz messages were being deciphered. Complications to the Lorenz design in 1943 led Max Newman and his team to need to design an entirely new electronic machine that would break Lorenz; the Colossus.

### 02 The invention of Colossus

Tommy Flowers, a brilliant GPO engineer, built Newman's design and created the world's first electronic semi-programmable computer in December 1943. By the end of the war, the ten Colossus machines in use were ordered to be dismantled, along with all records but only six were. It had taken weeks to break Lorenz with mathematical calculations: Colossus could do this in hours, reading the paper tape at 5,000 characters a second and sending the tape travelling in the wheels at 48 kilometres (30 miles) per hour.



### 03 D-Day

Without Bletchley, D-Day may well have had a different outcome. In June 1944, Colossus helped to fool German High Command of Allied plans. As well as providing information on German positions, the breaking of ciphers sent by the German Secret Intelligence Service allowed the Allies to confuse Hitler over where they would land; Hitler decided to divert his troops away from the very beaches the Allies had chosen in Normandy. Bletchley was able to read messages between Garbo (a network of 27 fictitious spies) and the Abwehr, showing Hitler had fallen for the deception.

# THE BIRTH OF THE

# SAS



In the wasteland of North Africa, Britain's Long Range Desert Group took the fight to the Axis forces alongside a fledgling special forces unit

**R**alph Bagnold was as unlikely a special forces commander as anyone could imagine. His war had been the Great War, when as a junior signals officer he had survived the carnage of the Western Front. When World War II began in September 1939, Bagnold was 43 and earning a comfortable living as a scientist and writer.

Recalled to the colours four years after he had retired from the army, Major Bagnold was posted to Officer Commanding, East Africa Signals, and dispatched on a troopship to Kenya. But he never arrived. In early October, Bagnold's vessel, RMS Franconia,

collided with a merchant cruiser in the Mediterranean. He and the rest of his troop transferred to another vessel and sailed to Port Said in Egypt to await the first available ship to Kenya.

Bagnold was delighted. Egypt was a country he knew well, better in fact than nearly any other Briton. He had spent most of the 1920s in Egypt with his regiment, entranced by the culture and the vast desert that stretched west into Libya. In 1927, he made his first foray into the Libyan desert, leading a small band of explorers in a fleet of Model T Fords. More expeditions followed, penetrating farther into the desert's

*The SAS and LRDG worked closely to conduct patrols and raid enemy territory*

**‘NON VI SED ARTE’ –  
NOT BY STRENGTH,  
BY GUILLE**

brutal interior than any other European had. Bagnold's fascination was as much motivated by science as by exploration, and he began studying the terrain, leading him to publish the critically acclaimed *The Physics Of Blown Sand And Desert Dunes* in 1939.

Back in Egypt, Bagnold took the train from Port Said to Cairo to look up old friends. He dined with one such acquaintance in the restaurant of the exclusive Shepherd's Hotel, where he was spotted by the gossip columnist of *The Egyptian Gazette* newspaper. A few days later, the word was out that Bagnold was back in town, and within a matter of days he was summoned to the office of General Archibald Wavell, General Officer Commanding-in-Chief of Middle East Command.

Wavell pumped Bagnold for information on the accessibility of the Libyan Desert – the general was increasingly concerned by intelligence reports that the Italians had as many as 250,000 men in 15 divisions under Marshal Rodolfo Graziani. So impressed was he by what Bagnold told him that Wavell arranged for his permanent transfer to North Africa.

## Bagnold's vision brought to life

Bagnold was sent to Mersa Matruh – 135 miles west of Cairo – where he discovered that the most up-to-date map the British forces possessed of Libya dated from 1915. He was similarly appalled by the indifference of senior officers to the threat posed by the Italians – they believed the enemy would make a full-frontal attack on Mersa Matruh, which they would easily repel, but Bagnold suspected the Italians, some of whom he had encountered during his expeditions of the 1920s, would launch surprise attacks on British positions in Egypt from further south.

Bagnold's idea was to form a small reconnaissance force to patrol the 700-mile frontier with Libya. This was rejected, as it was when he submitted it again in January 1940, and the following month Bagnold



*LRDG soldiers had to dress to stay cool in the heat of the desert*

was posted as a military advisor to Turkey, presumably to give Middle East Headquarters (MEHQ) in Cairo some peace and quiet.

But Bagnold wouldn't give up, and after Italy declared war on Britain on 10 June 1940, he tried for a third time to convince the top brass of his idea, explaining in an additional paragraph that there would be three patrols: "Every vehicle of which, with a crew of three and a machine gun, was to carry its own supplies of food and water for three weeks, and its own petrol for 2,500 miles of travel across average soft desert surface... [each] patrol to carry a wireless set, navigating and other equipment, medical stores, spare parts and further tools."

This time Bagnold entrusted his friend, Brigadier Dick Baker, to ensure the proposal was put directly into the hands of Wavell. Baker obliged and within four days of receiving Bagnold's proposition, Wavell had authorised him to form the new unit, provisionally entitled the Long Range Patrol (LRP). Wavell was a hard taskmaster, however, giving Bagnold just six weeks to make his vision a reality. Men, equipment, rations, weapons, vehicles... it was a formidable challenge but one that Bagnold rose to. First, he searched for the soldiers; he tracked down most of his old companions from his exploration days, and while one or two were unable to secure a release from their military duty, Bagnold was soon joined in Cairo by Bill Kennedy-Shaw and Pat Clayton, who by 1940 had accumulated nearly 20 years of experience with the Egyptian Survey Department. Also recruited to the new unit was captain Teddy Mitford, a relative of the infamous sisters and a desert explorer in his own right during the late 1930s.

While Clayton, Mitford and Kennedy-Shaw started to hunt down the necessary equipment, Bagnold flew to Palestine on 29 June to see Lt-General Thomas Blamey, commander of the Australian Corps. Bagnold requested permission to recruit 80 Australian soldiers, explaining that in his view Australians would be the Allied soldiers most likely to adapt quickest to desert reconnaissance. Blamey, on the orders of his government, refused, so Bagnold turned to the New Zealand forces in Egypt.

This time he met with success, and 80 officers, non-commissioned officers and men from the New Zealand Divisional Cavalry Regiment and Machine-Gun Battalion volunteered to be part of the LRP. Bagnold

## AT WAR WITH BAGNOLD

**IN JANUARY 1941 BAGNOLD RECRUITED HIS FIRST EIGHT MEMBERS INTO THE NEWLY-FORMED YEOMANRY 'Y' PATROL, NICKNAMING THEM HIS 'BLUE-EYED BOYS', BECAUSE THEY WERE THE CREAM OF THE CROP**

Lance-corporal Stuart Carr, nicknamed 'Lofty' because he stood at six foot five inches, joined the Long Range Desert Group in January 1941 from the North Staffordshire Yeomanry, then based in Palestine. Recruited by Ralph Bagnold on account of his superb orienteering skills, the 20-year-old Carr became one of the unit's top navigators.

Despite the fact that Ralph Bagnold was a senior officer old enough to be Carr's father, the 20-year-old lance-corporal hit it off with the LRDG's commanding officer from the start. "The bond I formed with Bagnold was spontaneous; we just got on together," reflects Carr, now 94 and the last surviving member of the original Y Patrol. "He liked my callowness. Once we were having a discussion about whether navigation was art or science, and I said it's the art of getting lost scientifically. He liked that." Carr, reared in the West Country, as was Bagnold, was a natural

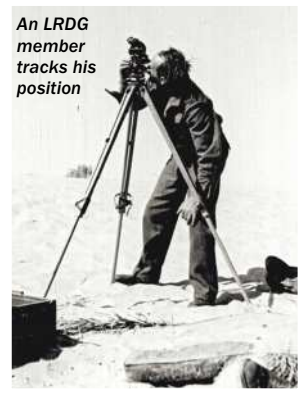
at navigation and swiftly rose to become one of the LRDG's three First Navigators. In the early summer of 1941 he frequently drove Bagnold from Cairo to the town of Kharga (375 miles south of the Egyptian capital) to a series of meetings with local headmen who passed on information on enemy movements given to them by their tribesmen. "Bagnold and I used to muse a lot," says Carr. "He told me that when you're faced with a problem, you begin by discarding the first three solutions and then you start thinking of ways to solve the problem. You do that because the first three solutions will always be anticipated [by the enemy] but not those ones when you've been thinking hard."

Describing Bagnold as "a mystic," Carr also remembers that his ascetic commander taught him that washing with sand in the desert was more effective than water because the former takes the grease off the skin better.

# EQUIPMENT OF THE LRDG

GIVEN JUST SIX WEEKS TO RAISE HIS UNIT, BAGNOLD ASSEMBLED A FLEET OF VEHICLES AS WELL AS MAPS, RATIONS, COMPASSES, WEAPONS AND WIRELESSES

An LRDG member tracks his position

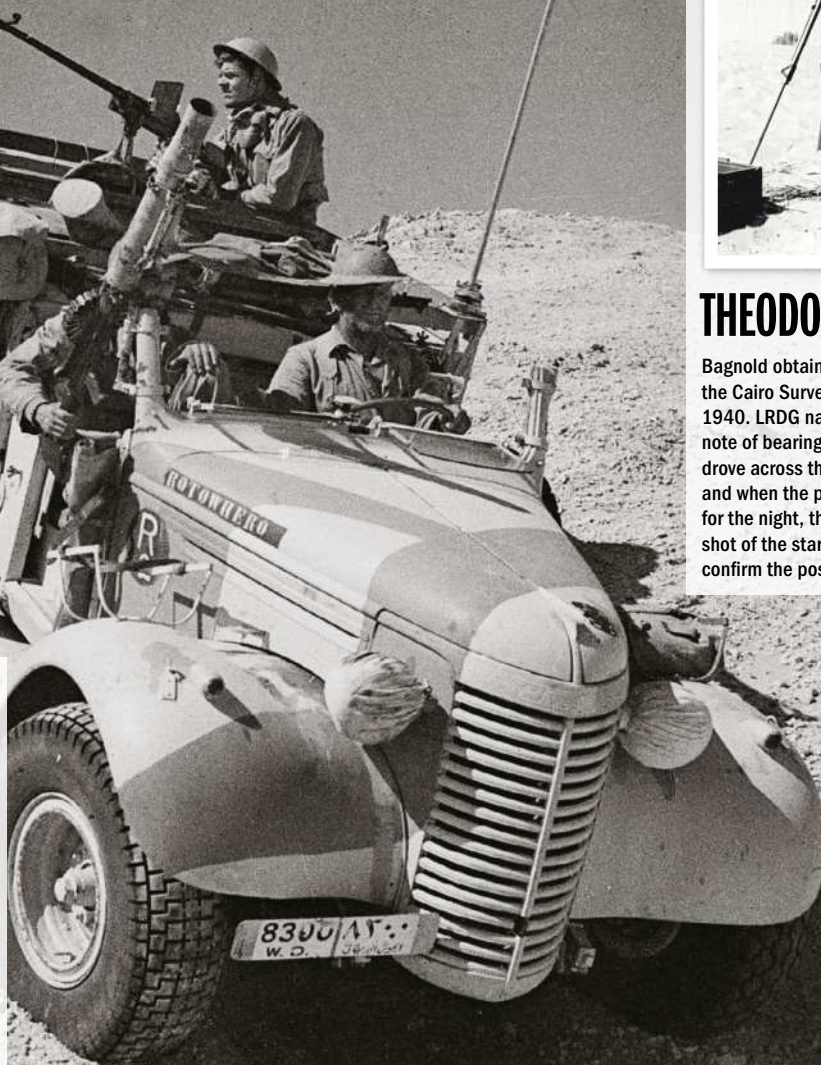


## THEODOLITE

Bagnold obtained his theodolites from the Cairo Survey Department in June 1940. LRDG navigators would make a note of bearings and mileage as they drove across the desert during the day, and when the patrol stopped at dusk for the night, they would take a snap shot of the stars with the theodolite to confirm the position.

## CHEVROLET

Bagnold chose the 30-cwt Chevrolet as the LRDG's vehicle because, in his words, it was "fast, simple and easy to handle." In July 1940 he was loaned 19 by the Egyptian government while General Motors in Alexandria supplied a further 14. The Chevrolet in this photo is a radio truck (the rod antenna is on the right), while the rear gunner is behind a Boys anti-tank rifle and the front gunner has his Lewis gun raised. Lofty Carr recalled that "the Chev was a wonderful vehicle, very tough, with the chassis specially shortened for us so we could get over obstacles such as rocks."



The low-friction locking design on the Vickers K proved resistant to jams from sand



## VICKERS K

The gas-operated Vickers K machine gun could fire up to 1,200 .303 rounds a minute and had been designed originally for the RAF. When it began to be phased out and replaced by the Browning, the Vickers guns were distributed to the British army and became a favourite with the LRDG and later the SAS, who used them in both single and twin mounts.

## WATER CONDENSER

Bagnold had discovered in the 1920s that water was lost when radiators boiled over and blew water off through the overflow. His solution was to replace the free overflow pipe by leading the water into a can half full of water on the side of the vehicle where it would condense. When the water began to boil and spurt, the driver would wait a minute or two for it to be sucked back into the radiator.



took an instant shine to the Kiwis, saying: "They made an impressive party by English standards. Tougher and more weather-beaten in looks, a sturdy basis of sheep-farmers, leavened by technicians, property-owners and professional men, and including a few Maoris. Shrewd, dry-humoured, curious of every new thing, and quietly thrilled when I told them what we were to do."

July was spent assembling the vehicles and equipment and training the New Zealanders in the rudiments of desert motoring and navigation. Kennedy-Shaw, appointed the unit's intelligence officer, told the Kiwis that the Libyan Desert measured 1,200 miles by 1,000 – or put another way, was roughly the size of India. It was bordered by the Nile in the east and the Mediterranean in the north. In the south, which was limestone compared to the sandstone in the north, the desert extended as far as the Tibesti Mountains, while the political frontier with Tunisia and Algeria marked its western limits

## The unit proves its worth

By the first week of August 1940, the unit was ready for its first patrol and the honour fell to 44-year-old Captain Pat Clayton. He and his small hand-picked party of seven left Cairo in two Chevrolet trucks. Crossing the border into Libya, they continued on to Siwa Oasis, where Alexander the Great had led his army in 332 BCE. "The little patrol of two cars then struck due west, exploring, and made the unwelcome discovery of a large strip of sand sea between the frontier and the Jalo-Kufra road," wrote Clayton in his subsequent report. "The Chevrolet clutches began to smell a bit by the time we got across, but the evening saw us near the Kufra track."

They laid up here for three days, taking great care to conceal their presence from the Italians, as they observed the track for signs of activity. They returned to Cairo on 19 August, having covered 1,600 miles of the barren desert in 13 days.

Clayton and Bagnold reported their findings to General Wavell, who, having heard an

*LRDG trucks were stripped of all non-essentials, including windscreens, doors and roofs*



*Right: LRDG medic Doc Lawson cools off*



account of the unit's first patrol, "made up his mind then and there to give us his strongest backing." A week later, Wavell inspected the LRP and told them he had informed the War Office they "were ready to take the field."

Bagnold split the LRP into three patrols, assigning to each a letter of no particular significance. Captain Teddy Mitford commanded W Patrol, Captains Pat Clayton and Bruce Ballantyne (a New Zealander) were the officers in charge of T Patrol and Captain Don Steele, a New Zealand farmer from Takapu, led R Patrol. Each patrol consisted of 25 other ranks, transported in ten 30-cwt Chevrolet trucks and a light 15-cwt pilot car. They carried rations and equipment to sustain them over 1,500 miles and for armament each patrol possessed a 3.7mm Bofors gun, four Boys AT (anti-tank) rifles and 15 Lewis guns.

For the next two months the LRP reconnoitred large swathes of central Libya, often enduring daytime temperatures in excess of 49 degrees Celsius as they probed for signs of Italian troop movements.

On 19 September, Mitford's patrol encountered two Italian six-ton lorries and opened fire, giving the aristocratic Englishman the honour of blooding the LRP in battle. In truth, it wasn't much of a battle; the Italians, stunned to meet the enemy so far west, quickly waved a white flag. The prisoners

were brought back to Cairo, along with 2,500 gallons of petrol and a bag of official mail.

General Wavell was delighted, not just with the official mail that contained much important intelligence but with the LRP's work throughout the autumn of 1940. Bagnold capitalised on the praise with a request to expand the unit, suggesting to Wavell that with more men he could strike fear into the Italians by launching a series of hit-and-run attacks across a wide region of Libya. On 22 November, Bagnold was promoted to acting lieutenant-colonel and given permission to form two new patrols and reconstitute the Long Range Patrol as the Long Range Desert Group (LRDG).

For his new recruits, Bagnold turned to the British army and what he considered the cream: the Guards and the Yeomanry Divisions. By the end of December, he had formed G (Guards) Patrol, consisting of 36 soldiers from the 3rd Battalion The Coldstream Guards and the 2nd Battalion The Scots Guards, commanded by Captain Michael Crichton-Stuart. Y Patrol was raised a couple of months later, composed of men from, among others, the Yorkshire Hussars, the North Somerset Yeomanry and the Staffordshire Yeomanry. For their inaugural operation, however, G Patrol was placed under the command of Pat Clayton, whose T Patrol would offer support.

*Every patrol had a medic, navigator, radio operator and mechanic, who each rode in a truck equipped for their role*

**"IN TRUTH IT WASN'T MUCH OF A BATTLE; THE ITALIANS, STUNNED TO MEET THE ENEMY SO FAR WEST, QUICKLY WAVED A WHITE FLAG"**

## A successful first mission

Their target was Murzuk, a well-defended Italian fort in south-western Libya, nestled among palm trees with an airfield close by. The fort was approximately 1,000 miles to the west of Cairo as the crow flies, and



reaching it entailed a gruelling journey that lasted for a fortnight. There were 76 raiders in all, travelling in 23 vehicles, including nine members of the Free French who had been seconded in return for flying up additional supplies from their base in Chad.

The raiding party stopped for lunch on 11 January, a few miles from Murzuk, and finalised their plan for the attack: Clayton's T Patrol would attack the airfield that lay near the fort while G Patrol targeted the actual garrison. Crichton-Stuart recalled that as they neared the fort, they passed a lone cyclist: "This gentleman, who proved to be the postmaster, was added to the party with his bicycle. As the convoy approached the fort, above the main central tower of which the Italian flag flew proudly, the guard turned out. We were rather sorry for them, but they probably never knew what hit them."

Opening fire 150 yards from the fort's main gates, the LRDG force split, with the six trucks of Clayton's patrol heading towards the airstrip. The terrain was up and down, and the LRDG made use of its undulations to destroy a number of pillboxes scattered about, including an anti-aircraft pit.

Clayton, in the vanguard of the assault, circled a hangar and ran straight into a concealed machine gun nest. The Free French officer was shot dead, but by the time his patrol withdrew, they had destroyed three light bombers, a sizeable fuel dump and killed or captured all of the 20 guards.

*When the LRDG was formed, there were limited maps of the Libyan desert available, so they had to create their own*



Meanwhile, G Patrol had subjected the fort to a withering mortar barrage, and the garrison soon surrendered. Clayton selected two prisoners to bring back to Cairo for interrogation and the rest were left in the shattered remnants of the fort to await the arrival of reinforcements once it was realised the fort's communications were down.

### The Nazis push back

Following the Allied advance across Libya in the winter of 1940-41, Adolf Hitler had despatched General Erwin Rommel and the Deutsches Afrika Korps to reinforce their Italian allies. The Nazi leader had initially been reluctant to get involved in North Africa, but Admiral Erich Raeder, head of the German navy, warned that if

*LRDG officers take a break from the Sun*





Two LRDG men on road watch

the British maintained their iron grip on the Mediterranean, it would seriously jeopardise his plans for conquest in eastern Europe.

Rommel wasted little time in attacking the British, launching an offensive on 2 April that ultimately pushed his enemy out of Libya and back into Egypt, right where they had been in 1940. The British managed to hold on to only a couple of footholds in Libya, in the port of Tobruk and 500 miles south in the Oasis of Kufra. On 9 April, Bagnold and most of the LRDG were sent to garrison Kufra, to pass a summer of tedious inactivity that frayed Bagnold's usually equitable temper. He was also beginning to feel the strain of command, oppressed by the heat and the constant scuttling forth between Cairo and Kufra, and so on 1 August he handed over command of the LRDG to Lt-Colonel Guy Prendergast.

Prendergast had explored the Libyan Desert with Bagnold in the 1920s but had remained in the Royal Tank Regiment. Dour, laconic and precise, Prendergast kept his emotions hidden behind a cool exterior as he hid his eyes behind a pair of circular sunglasses. Not to be underestimated, he was innovative, open-minded and a brilliant administrator. His first challenge as the LRDG's new commander was to organise five reconnaissance patrols for a new large-scale Allied offensive (codenamed Operation Crusader) on 18 November. The aim of the offensive, planned by General Claude Auchinleck, the successor to the sacked General Wavell, was to retake eastern Libya and its airfields, thereby enabling the RAF to increase its supplies to Malta.

### The SAS arrive

The LRDG's role was the observation and reporting of enemy troop movements, alerting Auchinleck as to what Rommel might be planning in response to the offensive. But they had an additional responsibility: to collect 55 British paratroopers after they'd attacked enemy airfields at Gazala and Tmimi. This small unit had been raised four months earlier by a charismatic young officer called David Stirling and had been designated L Detachment Special Air Service (SAS) Brigade.

Stirling had convinced MEHQ that the enemy was vulnerable to attack along the line of its coastal communications and various aerodromes and supply dumps, by small units of airborne troops attacking not just one target but a series of objectives. Unfortunately, Stirling and his men parachuted into Libya on the night of 17 November into what one war correspondent described as "the most spectacular thunderstorm within local memory." Many of the SAS raiders were injured on landing; others were captured in the hours that followed. The 21 storm-ravaged survivors were eventually rescued by the LRDG and driven to safety, among them a bitterly disappointed Stirling.

It was Lt-Colonel Prendergast who resuscitated the SAS. Receiving an order in late November from MEHQ instructing the LRDG to launch a series of raids against Axis airfields to coincide with a secondary Eighth Army offensive, he signalled: "As LRDG not trained for demolitions, suggest pvt [parachutists] used for blowing 'dromes'."

Additionally, Prendergast suggested that it would be more practical for the LRDG to transport the SAS in their trucks.

On 8 December, an LRDG patrol of 19 Rhodesian soldiers and commanded by Captain Charles 'Gus' Holliman left Jalo Oasis to take two SAS raiding parties (one led by Stirling, the other by his second-in-command Blair 'Paddy' Mayne) to the airfields at Tamet and Sirte, 350 miles to the north west. Holliman's navigator was an Englishman, Mike Sadler, who had emigrated to Rhodesia in 1937.

The raiding party made good progress in the first two days but then hit a wide expanse of rocky broken ground, covering just 20 miles in three painstaking hours on the morning of 11 December. Soon, however, the going underfoot became the least of their problems. "Suddenly we heard the drone of a Ghibli (the Caproni Ca.309, a reconnaissance aircraft)," recalled Cecil 'Jacko' Jackson, one of the Rhodesian LRDG soldiers. "Not having room to manoeuvre in the rough terrain, Holliman ordered us all to fire on his command. The plane was low, and when all five Lewis guns opened up, he veered off and his bombs missed."

The Ghibli broke off the fight, but the British knew the pilot would have already been on the radio to call in reinforcements. "We doubled back to a patch of scrub we had passed earlier," said Jackson, who, along with his comrades, made frantic efforts to camouflage their vehicles with netting. "We had just hidden ourselves when three aircraft came over us and strafed the scrub."

It was obvious to the Italians where the enemy were hiding, but they were firing blind all the same, tattooing the ground with machine gun fire without being able to see their targets. It was a terrifying experience for the LRDG and SAS men cowering among the patchy cover, feeling utterly helpless. All they could do was remain motionless, fighting the natural impulse to run from the fire. "I was lying face down near some scrub and heard and felt something thudding into the ground around me," remembered Jackson. He didn't flinch. Only when the drone of the aircraft grew so faint as to be barely audible did he and his comrades get to their feet. Jackson looked down, blanching at "bullet holes [that] had made a neat curve round the imprint of my head and shoulders in the sand."

Remarkably, the strafing caused no damage and the patrol moved off, reaching the outskirts of the targets without further incident. The plan was for Stirling and Sergeant Jimmy Brough to attack Sirte airfield while Paddy Mayne and the rest of the SAS hit Tamet. They left the following night, leaving the LRDG at the rendezvous in Wadi Tamet.

At about 11.15pm, the silence was shattered by a thunderous roar three miles distant. "We saw the explosions and got quite excited, the adrenaline pumping through us," recalled Sadler. "The SAS were similarly excited when they arrived back at the RV. We buzzed them home and on the way they

talked us through the raid, discussing what could be improved next time."

Though Stirling had drawn a blank at Sirte, Mayne had blown up 24 aircraft at Tamet. More successful co-operation between the LRDG and the SAS ensued with a five-man raiding party led by Lt Bill Fraser destroying 37 aircraft on Agedabia airfield. Mayne returned to Tamet at the end of December, laying waste to 27 planes that had recently arrived to replace the ones he'd accounted for a couple of weeks earlier.

Stirling and the SAS continued to rely on the LRDG as their 'Libyan Taxi Service' for the first six months of 1942, and he also looked to them for guidance in nurturing his embryonic SAS. "We passed on our knowledge to the SAS and they were very grateful to receive it," recalled Jim Patch, who joined the LRDG in 1941. "David Stirling was a frequent visitor and he would chat and absorb things. He took advice, man to man, he didn't just stick with the officers, he went round to the men, too." In the first six months of 1942, the SAS, thanks in no small measure to the LRDG, had destroyed 143 enemy aircraft.

As Stirling noted: "By the end of June, L Detachment had raided all the more important German and Italian aerodromes within 300 miles of the forward area at least once or twice. Methods of defence were beginning to improve and although the advantage still lay with L Detachment, the time had come to alter our own methods."

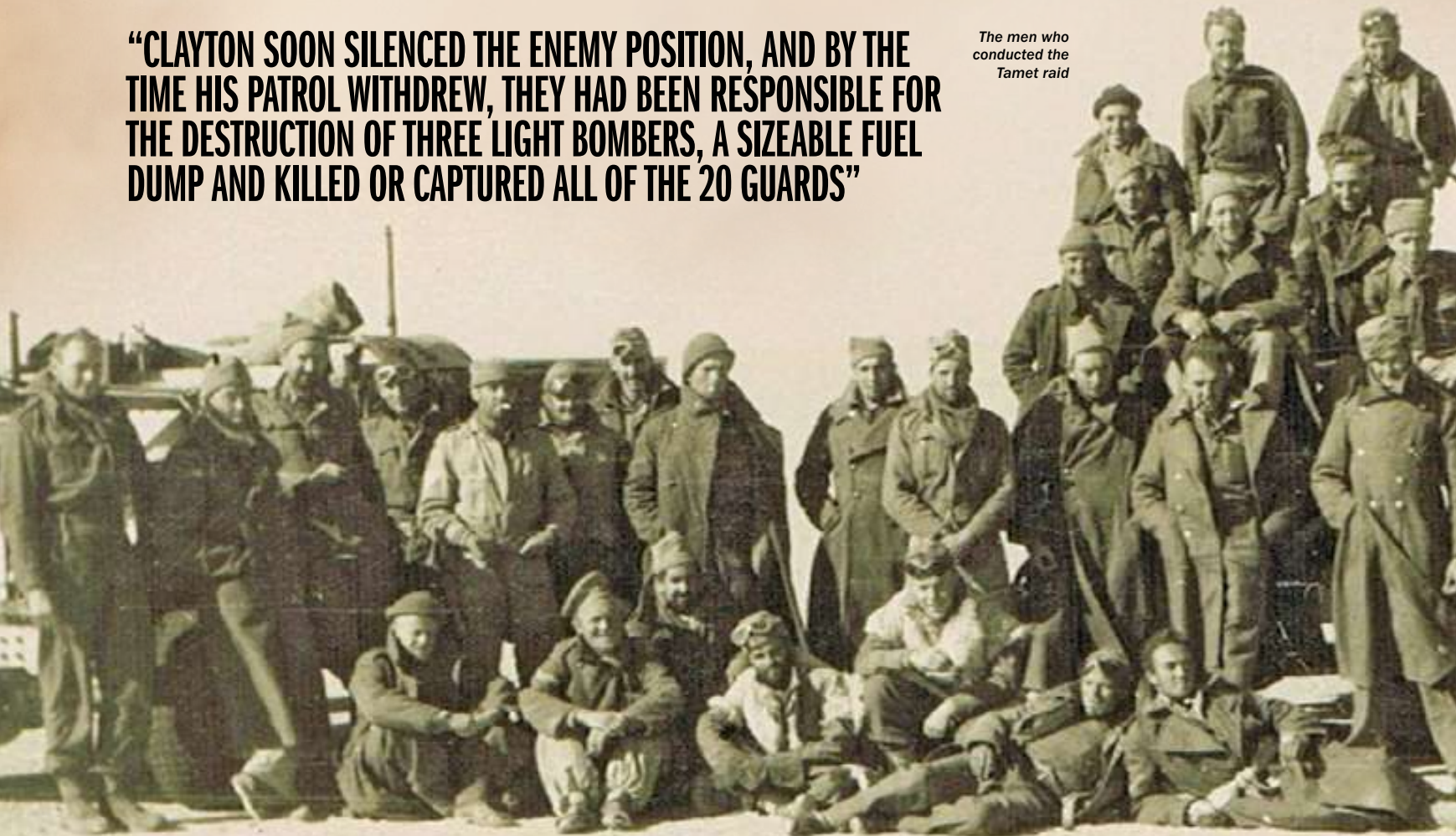
For the rest of the war in North Africa, the SAS operated largely independently of the LRDG, using their own jeeps obtained in Cairo and their own navigators, now fully trained by the LRDG in the art of desert navigation. While the SAS conducted numerous hit-and-run raids against airfields and – following the El Alamein offensive – retreating Axis transport columns, the LRDG reverted to its original role of reconnaissance. It was one that the organisation accomplished with extraordinary diligence and endurance, often keeping enemy roads and positions under observation for days at a time, radioing back the vital intelligence to Cairo.

With the desert war all but won, General Bernard Montgomery, commander of the Eighth Army, conveyed his thanks for the LRDG's magnificent work in a letter to Guy Prendergast dated 2 April 1943, praising "the excellent work done by your patrols" in reconnoitring the country into which his soldiers had advanced.

In 1984, David Stirling expressed his thanks to the LRDG in an address to an audience gathered for the opening of the refurbished SAS base in Hereford, named Stirling Lines, in honour of the regiment's founder. "In those early days we came to owe the Long Range Desert Group a deep debt of gratitude," said Stirling. "The LRDG were the supreme professionals of the desert and they were unstinting in their help."

**"CLAYTON SOON SILENCED THE ENEMY POSITION, AND BY THE TIME HIS PATROL WITHDREW, THEY HAD BEEN RESPONSIBLE FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF THREE LIGHT BOMBERS, A SIZEABLE FUEL DUMP AND KILLED OR CAPTURED ALL OF THE 20 GUARDS"**

*The men who conducted the Tamet raid*



*Images: Alamy, Getty*

SECRET WARS

*This propaganda poster from England encouraged support for the Résistance, saying it "helps throttle the Boche"*



**FRENCH RESISTANCE**  
**HELPS THROTTLE THE BOCHE**

# DARK SECRETS OF THE REAL FRENCH RESISTANCE

Under the oppression of Nazi occupation and the Vichy state, the fight for France was taken up by Frenchmen, women and foreigners alike

**H**itler humiliated France. Defeat in just six weeks and the establishment of the Vichy puppet state brought the country to its knees and its military reputation to ruin. As the Nazi war machine took its blitzkrieg to the rest of Europe, the French found their society taken over by German soldiers. The sheer ferocity and resounding success of the attack had shocked the French people, and before any thoughts of striking back were even comprehended, civilians had to adjust to the new regime.

With the army forcibly reduced to a mere 100,000 men and Marshall Pétain's Vichy government gradually becoming more unconvincing, pockets of opposition began to appear in many parts of occupied France. Known in popular memory as La Résistance Française, the well-known story tells of the

inspirational leadership by exiled general Charles de Gaulle, who roused French men and women with regular motivational broadcasts from across the Channel.

The Gaullist movement assisted the Allies in liberating France, and since then, the image of a Frenchman with machine gun in one hand and cigarette in the other has come to personify the resistance movement in France. Filmmakers were everywhere in the capital on the day of liberation, documenting what was seen by the international audience as La Résistance's finest hour.

However, historical revision has challenged this view, and this idea of the Résistance has become known in some quarters as the 'Gaullist myth'. Contrary to popular belief, there were many different factions involved in La Résistance, each comprising different religions and cultures. They also came from all across

*Right: A French resistance partisan armed with a Sten gun, one of the Résistance's preferred weapons*

**"WE LIVED IN THE SHADOWS AS SOLDIERS OF THE NIGHT, BUT OUR LIVES WERE NOT DARK AND MARTIAL... THERE WERE ARRESTS, TORTURE, AND DEATH FOR SO MANY OF OUR FRIENDS AND COMRADES, AND TRAGEDY AWAITED ALL OF US JUST AROUND THE CORNER. BUT WE DID NOT LIVE IN OR WITH TRAGEDY. WE WERE EXHILARATED BY THE CHALLENGE AND RIGHTNESS OF OUR CAUSE. IT WAS IN MANY WAYS THE WORST OF TIMES AND IN JUST AS MANY WAYS THE BEST OF TIMES, AND THE BEST IS WHAT WE REMEMBER TODAY"**

- JEAN-PIERRE LEVY, LEADER OF THE FRANC-TIREUR



the political spectrum. After the war, de Gaulle and his allies were keen to minimise the efforts of the lesser-known resisters, in particular French communists, to give the new French Fourth Republic as much political leeway as possible in the Cold War to come.

In recent years, the politics of memory has come to the fore in an attempt to realise the efforts of these lesser-known groups and how the Résistance was not just a national rebellion, but part of a European-wide anti-Fascist drive to erase the Nazis.

The defence of their homeland was a patriotic reflex for only some of the French citizens. What is often forgotten in the post-1945 fanfare of Allied victory is that many of the French initially tolerated or even collaborated with the Nazis. One example is the right-wing military group known as the Service d'ordre légionnaire, which was created by war veteran and far-right leaning Joseph Darnard. This group wholeheartedly supported the Vichy

**Right: De Gaulle addressing the people of France on one of his many radio broadcasts from across the Channel. Just how many French heard his motivational words is widely debated**

government and even participated in aiding the German occupation by rounding up Jews.

This assistance to the Third Reich wasn't limited to just France either – the 6,000 men from the Légion des Volontaires Français, or Charlemagne Division, went as far as joining the Wehrmacht and fighting in the USSR after the opening of the Eastern Front.

The vast majority of the French weren't National Socialists of course, and their non-resistance came from the fact that they simply weren't ready to risk the dangers involved in an uprising. They knew the danger was great and did what they could just to survive by keeping their heads down, following Nazi policies as an act of self preservation. Co-operation with the Nazis was also motivated by economic reasons, and by April 1942, French industry had secured



German contracts to the tune of 2.36 billion Reichsmarks. Anyone who wasn't willing to live in a Nazi state fled south across the demarcation line between Vichy and Occupied France. 8 million refugees made the journey, stuffing all they could fit into cars and train carriages. The French Third Republic was over.

In the safety of Britain, de Gaulle believed he was the self-appointed leader of the Free French but very few tuned in to his famous radio appeal on 18 June 1940, and many acted on their own accord and with their own political

**“HATRED TOWARDS THE GERMANS INCREASED DRAMATICALLY OVER THE COUNTRY AND SOME THINGS AS INNOCENT AS A FRENCH GIRL BEING TAKEN TO THE CINEMA BY A WEHRMACHT SOLDIER OUTRAGED FRENCHMEN”**

## ✚ FORGOTTEN HEROES OF THE RESISTANCE

**WHILE DE GAULLE WAS ACROSS THE CHANNEL IN THE SAFETY OF LONDON, THESE COURAGEOUS INDIVIDUALS WERE SLUGGING IT OUT AGAINST THE WAFFEN SS ON THE STREETS OF FRANCE**

### GUY MÔQUET

A relatively unknown figure, Môquet was executed at the tender age of 17. Beginning his life of activism as a child, he distributed leaflets filled with anti-Nazi propaganda around marketplaces and cinemas. He was arrested in October 1940 and was one of the revenge victims killed in retaliation to the murder of Karl Hotz.



Môquet is remembered mostly for his emotional final letter to his family once he found out he would be executed

### VIRGINIA HALL

Virginia Hall was a talented speaker of many languages, so the American was naturally an ideal choice for the Résistance. Residing in France when the war began, she was forced to leave the country by suspicious Germans in 1942 but returned as a valuable spy for the OSS.



Hall was known by many aliases including the 'lady with the limp' due to her wooden leg

### BORIS VILDE

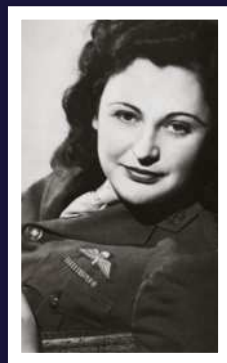
Saint Petersburg-born and Estonian-raised, Vilde first came to Paris in 1934. When war broke out, he became part of the Résistance and utilised his skills in linguistics to help produce the anti-Nazi newspaper *Résistance*. Sadly, his group was infiltrated by Vichy supporters and he met his end at a firing squad in February 1942.



The linguist was so influential that he is credited with introducing the word 'resistance' into the Estonian language

### NANCY WAKE

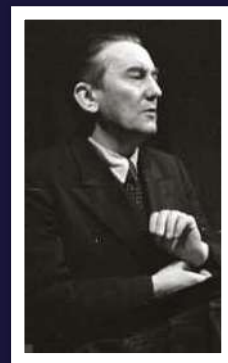
Known as the White Mouse due to her ability to avoid capture, Wake parachuted into France as part of the SOE and became a courier and a saboteur for the Résistance. Reportedly killing an SS guard with her bare hands, she became the Allies' most decorated servicewoman of the entire war.



At her most dangerous, Wake was top of the Gestapo's Most Wanted list and had a 5 million franc bounty on her head

### FRANZ DAHLEM

Dahlem was a German veteran of World War I who had dedicated himself to communism after the war. Fleeing to France, he discussed the idea of creating a 'German Popular Front' against National Socialism but was captured and sent to Mauthausen concentration camp for the remainder of the war.



Dahlem was part of the KPD (German Communist Party) in exile during the war

### ADRIANA SCRIBINA

Scribina was the co-founder of the Armée Juive Zionist resistance movement. Her pseudonyms included Sarah Knut and her activism helped organise the Jewish resistance movements in France. She was killed by the Milice in 1944 and received the Croix de Guerre and Médaille de la Résistance posthumously.



Originally a poet from Russia, Scribina ventured west as a refugee and became involved in Jewish underground movements

and social agendas. In fact, he had next-to-no input for the first year of German occupation. Many had expected the new leader of the Vichy government, Philippe Pétain, the hero of Verdun, to have an ace up his sleeve, but when it became clear that this was not forthcoming, the resistance began.

Beginning as a working-class movement for young men, it is estimated that only up to five per cent of the French population were active resisters, but many others passively opposed the Vichy regime by turning a blind eye to Résistance activities. Hatred towards the Germans increased dramatically over the country and some things as innocent as a French girl being taken to the cinema by a Wehrmacht soldier outraged Frenchmen. These experiences made the Résistance a shared vision and it became an alliance that turned into a community. It never put forward a particular political solution or constitutional framework, it was simply a way of restoring national pride and self respect.

### Many faces of resistance

The different factions that arose fought for very different visions of the world. After the failure of Operation Sealion, it became clear that the British wouldn't be defeated so easily and plans were hatched by the different groups to fight back. The Vichy complied with its overlords and instructed the population not to fight against the Germans, preventing as many troops as possible from leaving the country to take up arms against the Axis in another Allied military.

The French even had to pay the Wehrmacht's occupation costs. As people began to realise that the occupation was the beginning of a forced change of culture into the German Volksgemeinschaft, the rebellions escalated. On 11 November 1940, this anti-German sentiment increased further as French students were apprehended while trying to lay a World

War I commemorative wreath at the Arc de Triomphe. Slowly but surely the movement took flight and, to begin with, most acts would be undertaken in secret. A small circulation of anti-Nazi graffiti and leaflets would barely make a dent in the German occupation.

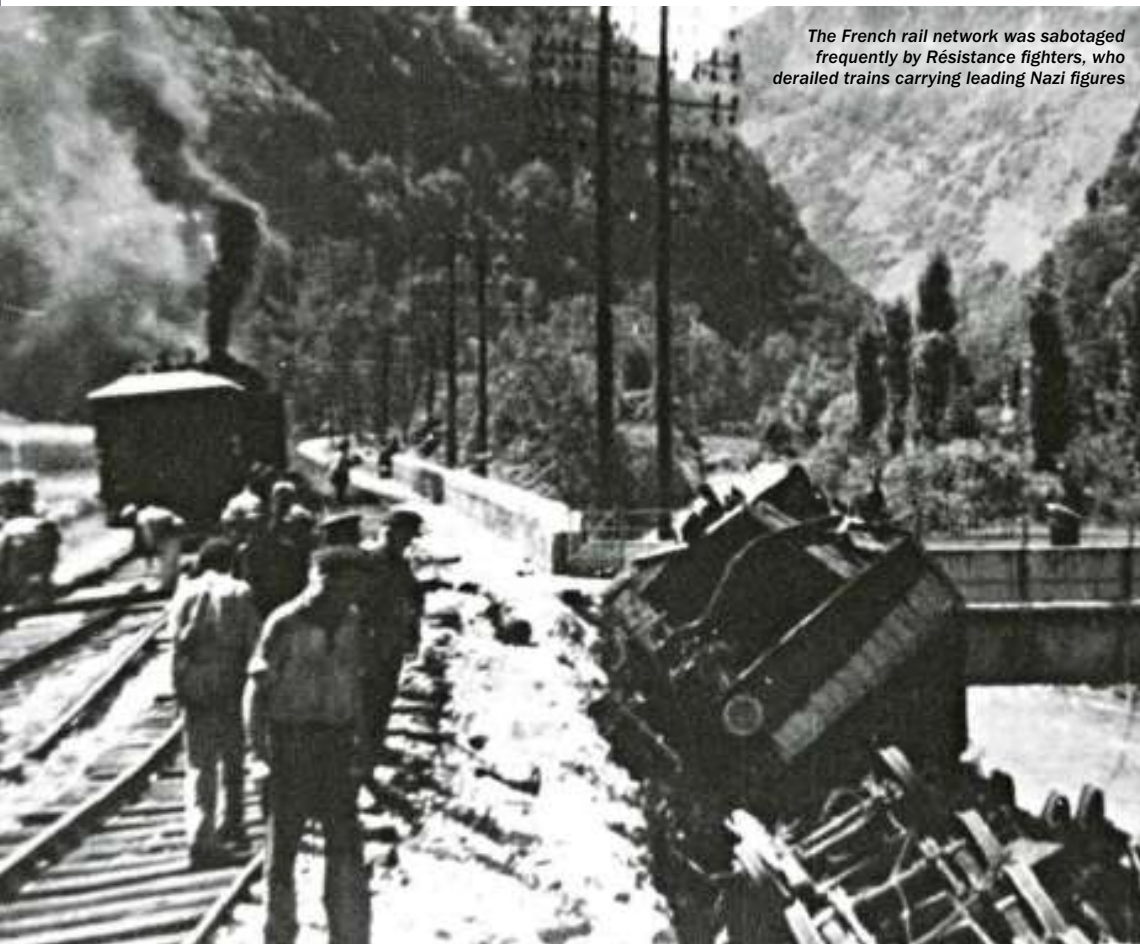
As citizens began to share beliefs, co-ordinated efforts took shape. In the north, the Confrérie Notre-Dame (Notre-Dame Brotherhood), and Alliance groups sprang up, while in the south, Libération-Sud (Liberation South), and Franc-Tireur (Free Shooters, Mavericks) were founded. One group, Défense de la France, was run by students and operated out of a basement below the geology department of their school.

On the whole, the more southern areas of France were less active as they were hesitant to fight a war and invite German occupation. The largest organisation, Libération-Nord, was set up in the north. The brainchild of activists Christian Pineau and Robert Lacoste, the group had close ties to French trade unions and its origins were signed off by the 'manifesto of the 12', which included ten trade unionists from the General Confederation of Labour (CGT) group.

The communists within France also set up a nationwide organisation known as the Front National and swiftly established themselves as one of the most violent groups operating. These organisations often fought among themselves, as they tussled to be the major faction, and it wasn't until later in the war that they would be united under one banner and the common goal to liberate their nation.

Resistance groups were both violent and non-violent. One of the first major organisations to give any sort of payback was the railway workers' group, les Cheminots. Their key positions in France's transportation system meant that they could contribute to the spreading of anti-German literature and the escapes of Résistance members.

*The French rail network was sabotaged frequently by Résistance fighters, who derailed trains carrying leading Nazi figures*



## THE MILICE: THE ANTI-RESISTANCE

### A SELECT FEW WHO TOOK UP ARMS ON THE SIDE OF THE WEHRMACHT

The collaborationist militia, the Service d'Ordre Légionnaire, had been in existence since the initial invasion of France, but by 1943 it had morphed into the more radical Milice. The group was led by Joseph Darnand, who took a personal oath of loyalty to Hitler and received the rank of Sturmbannführer in the SS. By 1944, the initial 5,000 members had swelled to 35,000 as the group helped the Gestapo hunt down resisters. They were known for being ruthless, taking no prisoners, torturing anyone who didn't comply and even shooting Résistance members who were in hospital. Just one of the counter-resistance movements, but by far the largest, spies from the Milice helped arrest Jean Moulin and several agents from the SOE-sanctioned Prosper Network, whose headquarters was infiltrated by the Sicherheitsdienst (SD).

The Milice often came into contact with the Maquis, with the former often claiming the upper hand as they were supported by the Wehrmacht. The Maquis were an easy target for the Germans and several massacres occurred, as they weren't recognised as a military so weren't under the same regulations as soldiers. The Milice found themselves isolated when the Germans began to retreat and many fled to the Reich. Those who stayed were dealt with harshly after liberation.

**"THEY WERE KNOWN FOR BEING RUTHLESS, TAKING NO PRISONERS, TORTURING ANYONE WHO DIDN'T COMPLY AND EVEN SHOOTING RÉSISTANCE MEMBERS WHO WERE IN HOSPITAL"**

*Below: Members of the Milice proudly carry captured British Bren guns and Lee-Enfield rifles*



By purposely diverting freight to incorrect locations, weakening cement by 'sweetening' it with sugar and causing derailments by being lax on signals, groups such as the Fer Réseau (Iron Network) were formed as the majority of the opposition concerned itself with wearing the German patience down over time.

Underground newspapers such as *Libre-Toi! (Free Yourself!)* and *Sous La Botte (Under The Boot)* were published in the north by the end of 1940, as word began to spread on how best to make life difficult for the occupiers. Even classical texts from French authors came back into circulation to help inspire French nationalism. Dissent via the press was common practice in France and the publication of literature was an efficient way of galvanising people to rise against the Reich.

Music was also important and *Le Chant Des Partisans (Song Of The Partisans)* became the

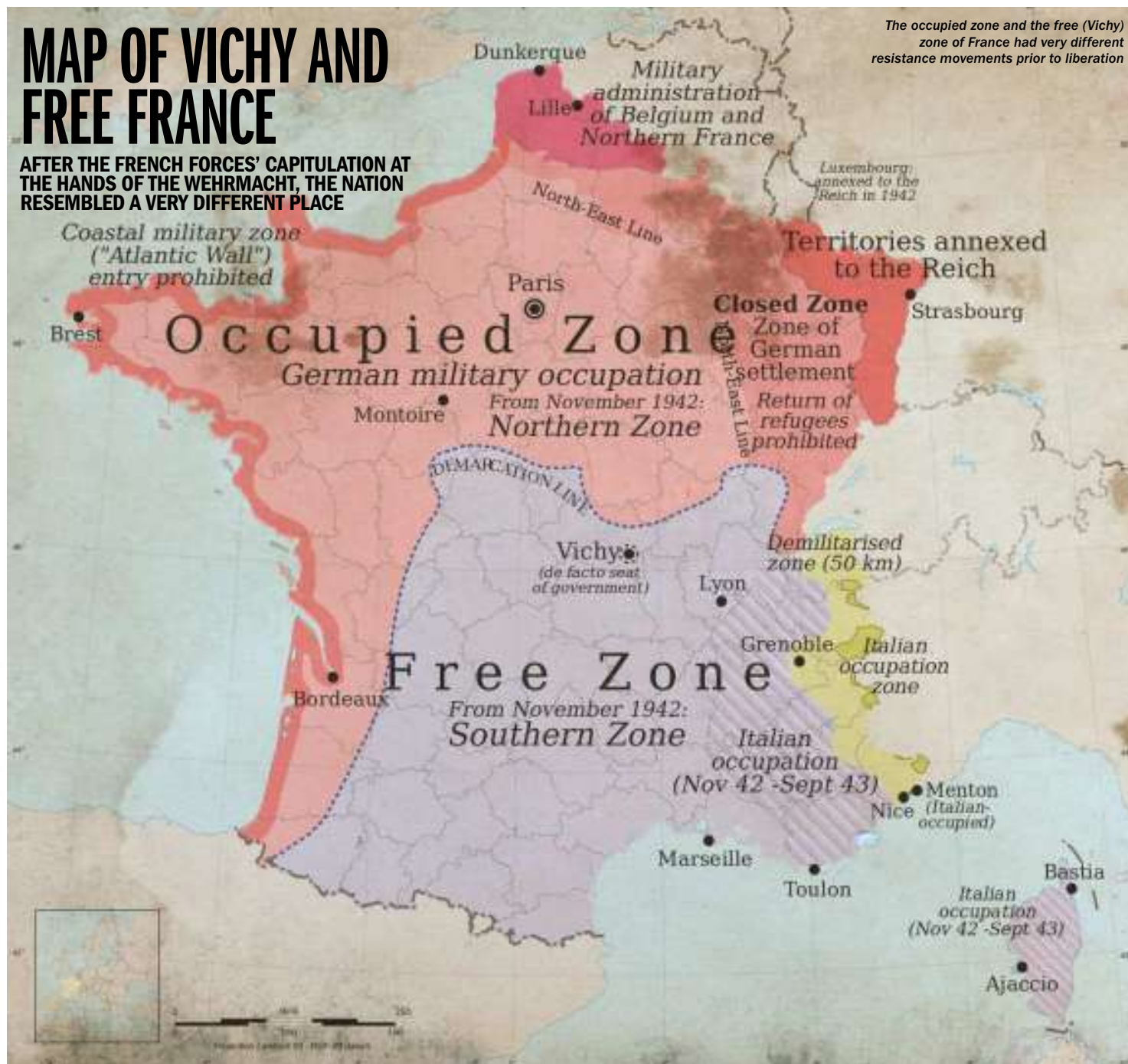
unofficial anthem of the Résistance. However, it wasn't long until the Germans cracked down on this discontent. Anyone found would be arrested and deported to a work camp, but these threats didn't stop the movement, and over time its methods of defiance began to branch out.

Individual acts of sabotage became frequent and a popular form of insurrection was the cutting of telephone lines. This resulted in the deaths of many German personnel who were subsequently not informed of incoming RAF bombing raids.

One group that quickly made itself invaluable was the Cadix Team – a group of Poles who had made their journey west after the fall of Poland. They passed on their knowledge of how to crack the enigma machine onto their western allies. The group dissolved after its members were captured, but despite being tortured, they never gave away their secret.

As the war in Europe began to escalate, Allied pilots were shot down over the skies of France. They would be smuggled into neutral Switzerland or Spain by the Résistance and given fresh instructions on German military strategies to take back to Allied command.

One of the main organisations that took part in this was a group of French Zionists known as the Armée Juive (Jewish Army), who specialised in smuggling Jews over the Pyrenees. Saving the pilots was undertaken using a number of ratline escape routes, and as soon as the Allies got wind of this rapidly rising movement (approximately 28,000 fugitives were smuggled across the French-Spanish border alone), they sent the British Special Operations Executive (SOE) to help co-ordinate future operations. Now, some of the groups answered directly to these Allied organisations. The first SOE agent dropped into France in





After the Allies became more and more involved, the weaponry and equipment available to the Résistance became much more plentiful

May 1941, and it was clear that the age of La Résistance was here to stay.

### From annoyance to threat

On 22 June 1941, the anti-Nazi movements received a boost as all the communist factions within France, in direct response to the launch of Operation Barbarossa, merged into one group. This immediately increased the group's political muscle as the communists took the fight back to the Nazis with direct orders from Moscow ordering the group to disrupt the Third Reich's military.

The Feldkommandant of Nantes, Oberstleutnant Karl Hotz, was assassinated on 20 October 1942, and the group boasted that they were killing more than 500 German soldiers a month. The German reaction to Hotz's death was severe and 50 French hostages were executed immediately as a result. These attacks were met with disdain by the majority of the population, who did not want to see innocent lives being lost for a cause they did not fully support. At this time, the majority of resistance still advised against violence. Underground press and

industry sabotage were, at this time, still the main way of fighting back, and anti-Nazi propaganda could now be frequently found on train carriages and in apartment foyers. As 1941 wore on, SOE agents and Résistance fighters were beginning to communicate freely and coded messages from the BBC were filling the airwaves. There were also now defectors from the Vichy cause. Henri Frenay, a former member of the Vichy administration, began publishing his own underground newspapers. He became so disillusioned that he created his own resistance group: Combat. These added defectors initiated a counter-resistance movement as the Wehrmacht and Gestapo began to rule with an even tighter iron fist. Food was rationed further and access to cars was severely limited to the French. As the Gestapo mobilised, many Résistance fighters fled to the forests of several unoccupied zones for safety and to regroup. By the summer of 1942, even with the added Gestapo presence, French discontent had begun to boil over. One of the first examples of open dissatisfaction was on 14 July, Bastille Day in France, where hoards of people took to the streets in national colours. 66 demonstrations took place, but the event was overshadowed two days later by the so called 'Vel d'Hiv Roundup', which saw German soldiers take thousands of Jews into the Parisian cycling stadium, the Vélodrome d'Hiver, for deportation to Auschwitz.

This event demoralised support for the Vichy and Nazi regimes even further, but the demarcation line was proving to be one of the toughest obstacles for a national resistance movement. Naturally, the spread of propaganda and ideology in the occupied north was much trickier, but many also still supported Pétain even if they weren't pro-German. The Résistance realised that battling against the Germans also meant fighting what Vichy stood for: complete collaboration with the Third Reich.

### Throttling the Boche

It wasn't only French citizens and the SOE who were getting involved. Albert Guérissse was a member of the Belgian resistance and went under the alias of Patrick Albert O'Leary. Guérissse helped establish the PAT line, which became another effective means

## SOE AND THE RESISTANCE

THE SPIES SENT TO HELP RESISTANCE GROUPS "SET EUROPE ABLAZE"

Resistance groups were key in slowing down the German forces and eventually contributing to their downfall in occupied countries during the Second World War. Britain's Special Operations Executive (SOE) was set up to aid these resistances in territories such as Poland, Greece, Belgium and France. Between 1941 and 1944 around 400 agents were sent into France to aid the French resistance by sabotaging power stations, water plants and transport networks as well as to secure drop zones for supplies. Successful campaigns such as Operation Josaphine-B proved that sending in small groups of operatives to sabotage targets were more effective than simply bombing them by air.

After some sabotages the Nazis would respond with reprisals such as executions.

To avoid further reprisals, SOE stated to carry out 'invisible sabotages', where they wouldn't leave any evidence that operations were attempted. For example: they would send the trains to the wrong destination by forging paperwork rather than sabotaging the tracks. In 1945 General Eisenhower claimed 'the disruption of enemy rail communications, the harassing of German road moves and the continual and increasing strain placed on German security services throughout occupied Europe by the organised forces of Resistance, played a very considerable part in our complete and final victory.'

*Below: The SEO was officially formed On 22 July 1940 by Hugh Dalton, the Minister of Economic Warfare under order of Winston Churchill*

**Below: The Vichy authorities were intent on bringing down the Résistance and published many propaganda posters to tarnish the freedom fighters as criminals**



of transporting downed pilots to safety. Pilots from as far afield as New Zealand benefitted from one of these lines, with Kiwi RAF pilot John Morris reliant on one after his burning fighter fell from the sky.

Help also came in the shape of Rene Guiraud – an American spy who came to the fore after the American Office of Strategic Services (OSS) became involved in the resistance movement in 1943. Guiraud parachuted into France along with his radio operator to collect intelligence and sabotage German military units. He managed to assemble 1,500 Guerrilla fighters and utilised the men to develop complex intelligence networks. He was eventually caught and sent to Dachau and sadly, as Guiraud was dressed as a civilian, he was technically an illegal combatant, denying him POW rights under the Geneva Convention.

Dachau is infamous for its treatment of Jews in particular, but the most common place for a captured French Résistance member to end up was in Natzweiler-Struthof, a camp in the Alsace. The Nacht und Nebel (Night and Fog) directive against political activists was decreed by Hitler and an estimated 24,000 anti-Fascist fighters (and roughly 56,000 French fighters) from all over Europe were sent to the camp, as for the first time resistance became a truly continental movement.

The Résistance had many Jewish members. Andre Scheinmann escaped Nazi Germany

after Kristallnacht in 1938 and, learning that his parents had been imprisoned at Auschwitz, the former French Army soldier joined up as an interpreter. He worked his way up the hierarchy to become second in command of a network of 300 spies. Using his position in the French national railroad to his advantage, he helped gather information on German troop movements in weekly bulletins. Eventually, the Gestapo got wise, but by the time he was sent to Natzweiler, Scheinmann's work was done. He survived the camp and was awarded the Legion of Honor and the Médaille de la Résistance by the French government after the war.

The camp's most famous inmates could well have been World War I veteran General Charles Delestraint and former commander of the French Seventh Army Aubert Frere. Both served in the Résistance; Delestraint was recruited in 1942 and tasked with commanding the Armée secrète, while Frere was leader of the Organisation de résistance de l'armée (ORA). Many of the prisoners at Natzweiler had links to a group known as the Maquis.

The main arm of violent response in France, the group's origins date back to the spring of 1942, when these freedom fighters sprung up primarily in the Limousin and Puy-de-Dôme regions. Further down the line, they spread to other areas of France and became renowned for their vicious attacks on German forces. If any French POWs escaped the camps, they

would frequently end up joining or re-joining the Maquis as they sought retribution.

## United factions

The British were hesitant to give de Gaulle the position he desired. Churchill and Roosevelt never trusted him fully and after the disastrous defeat of an Anglo-French force at Dakar in September 1940, the French general was temporarily frozen out of all military planning.

De Gaulle's contact with France was limited, and in reality he knew very little about the actual resistance movements that were going on in the country. When he announced in October 1941 that he would now direct resistance in France under the new Comité Français de Libération Nationale, there was still quite a way to go for Anglo-French movements to be properly co-ordinated.

De Gaulle's pipe dream would only be properly realised after he had assigned a lieutenant, ex-civil servant Jean Moulin, to undertake his orders in France. As Moulin met with the leaders of the southern resistance groups, Combat, Libération-Sud and Franc-Tireur all came under the umbrella of the Armée secrète. Somewhat reluctantly, a compromise was made for the Résistance leaders to recognise de Gaulle as their leader in return for much-needed material aid from London.

The Résistance had always felt under supplied and under appreciated by the Allied



Many Polish citizens who stayed in France after 1940 became part of the resistance and had identity cards such as this



Above: A captured Résistance fighter. The German caption read: "This communist leader is on the wanted list. His papers prove his affiliation with terrorist groups"

Below: An example of a Résistance card that was used to help identify combatants and what group they belonged to

Nom : <u>PELISSON</u> Prénoms : <u>Lucie</u> Né le <u>Janv 1920</u> à <u>Graulhet</u> Département : <u>Lot</u> Domicile actuel : <u>Graulhet</u> Carte d'identité N° <u>27886</u>		Date d'entrée dans la Résistance : <u>1940</u> dans le Maquis <u>Décembre 1943</u> Sous le nom de : <u>Lucie</u> Services rendus : <u>Organisation du maquis</u> <u>Armes, parachutes, chef de</u> <u>maquis</u> Action du Groupe : <u>Attaque d'Albi</u> <u>Armes, parachutes, Combat de</u> <u>Graulhet et Castanet</u> Certifié par le Chef de Groupe, <u>[Signature]</u> Date de délivrance de la Carte sous le <u>[Signature]</u> N° <u>01.201</u>	
Le Président Fédéral, <u>CHARLES</u> Département <u>Lot</u> Le Secrétaire, <u>[Signature]</u> Le Trésorier, <u>[Signature]</u>		[Portrait of a man]	

# WEAPONS AND EQUIPMENT OF LA RÉSISTANCE

WITH THE MILITARY OUT OF THE PICTURE, THE FRENCH FREEDOM FIGHTERS WERE FORCED TO USE WHATEVER FIREARMS THEY COULD LAY THEIR HANDS ON



## WELROD CONCEALED PISTOL

The Welrod was a bolt-action pistol designed by the British. They came into the hands of the Résistance through Allied airdrops that arrived from Station IX, a top-secret commando equipment-making base in England. An assassin's pistol, the silencer and its compact design made it ideal for covert missions.

## STEN GUN MK 5

Used from the summer of 1944 onwards, the Sten gun was one of the most effective submachine guns. Cheap and simple, it was ideal for the Résistance and was capable of taking on the MP40 wielded by the Wehrmacht. The MK 5 was the fifth incarnation of the gun and proved invaluable in the later years of the war.

**"ONE OF THE MOST EFFECTIVE SUBMACHINE GUNS"**



## FP-45 LIBERATOR

As the US forces made their way into Europe, they were intent on arming anti-Nazi groups with firearms. One of the most popular weapons was this small, slightly crude pistol. The FP-45 was only a stopgap and its main function was to help the Résistance to access better Axis weapons.



## KAR98K

When British supply drops weren't available, the Résistance would scavenge whatever firearms they could find. Homemade explosives were popular but stealing weapons such as the Kar98k and MP40 off the German occupiers was also popular practice, aggravating the Germans as an added bonus.

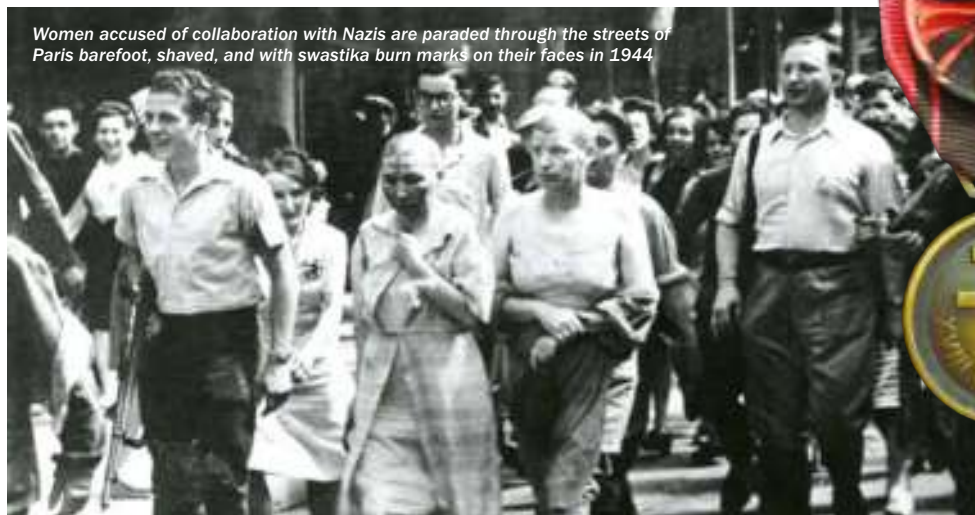


## MK 111 SUITCASE RADIO

For the SOE agents in France, this was their main means of communication, and espionage was often as important as weaponry. Used in unison with hidden compasses, miniature telescopes and maps, the suitcase radio enabled the different factions to keep in touch and helped co-ordinate the different movements.

**"FOR THE SOE AGENTS IN FRANCE, THIS WAS THEIR MAIN MEANS OF COMMUNICATION"**

Women accused of collaboration with Nazis are paraded through the streets of Paris barefoot, shaved, and with swastika burn marks on their faces in 1944



Left: The Médaille de la Résistance was given out to many major figures after the war but its selective distribution helped the Gaullist memory choose who to honour and who to neglect



the Germans from maintaining any sort of reconnaissance network in the country.

### Total liberation

The liberation of Paris on 25 August is remembered for the scenes of jubilation across the capital, and seemingly the work of the French Résistance was done. De Gaulle, imposing himself as liberator-in-chief, officially disbanded all the groups and urged them to join the new French Army, and many did so, signing up to hit back at the Germans as the Third Reich's borders continued to shrink.

Revelations since the war's end have stated that the liberation of Paris could have happened much sooner if it weren't for political interference. The capital city had a high communist population at the time and both Eisenhower and de Gaulle were concerned that a successful liberation by the communists could end in the left taking control of the city. As a result, very few ammunition drops were allowed within the city limits and it was decreed that Paris would be taken only on the Allied forces' mark.

De Gaulle was intent on becoming the head of a new provisional government, and events such as this sped up his ascension to power as he played the line of not being an active resister nor a collaborator perfectly. His myth of all of France always being united as one helped boost his political appeal. By March 1944, the CNR had already prepared for the end of the war and had social and economic reforms ready to implement. The Fourth Republic was taking shape and would extinguish the tortured memory of the Third.

The Gaullist memory is of Petain being the shield and de Gaulle being the sword that vanquished the Nazi threat. This outlook helped France move on in the tough post-war years and prevented vigilantes from targeting collaborators who had been scapegoated for deserting their country. Only by the 1970s, after the periods of civil unrest in the summer of 1968, when national identity and a social cohesion had stabilised, did the ideology begin to change and the efforts of the real Résistance came to the fore.

As France struggled to come to terms with this so-called 'Vichy Syndrome', the memory of the Résistance became mixed. While some saw their actions as a beacon of hope, they were also seen by others, in the first few years after the war, as terrorists who did as much harm as they did good. Conversely, the idea of any sort of Nazi collaboration is an ongoing sore subject.

A key difference to distinguish is opposition to the Germans and opposition to the Vichy regime. The French citizens who believed in Vichy France didn't necessarily approve of German occupation. The government was a

powers, so to bring the faction leaders round to his way of thinking, de Gaulle wrote the 'Declaration to the Resistance Movements' in June 1942, pledging his commitment to 16 resistance organisations for a post-war French democracy. The communists were the only group not to acknowledge the new pact, nevertheless, the Moulin-led Conseil National de la Résistance (CNR) was in place by mid-1943, and the final stage of resistance could begin.

The escalation of Nazi atrocities encouraged more and more violent responses, and the north in particular became a war zone. The Bruneval Raid provided a chance for the new form of resistance to prove itself, as French intelligence reports allowed British commandos to plan their attack on a radar installation in immaculate detail that would never have been achievable otherwise. It was only in 1943, when Nazi forced labour began to severely affect France, that the majority of the population wanted to completely remove the Germans. This came shortly after Vichy ended and the Wehrmacht occupied all of France to protect against Allied attacks from North Africa under Operation Torch.

One prominent example was on the Alpine plateau of Vercors, where 4,000 French freedom fighters fought against 10,000 Wehrmacht troops who were forced to call in an air assault to claim victory.

Elsewhere in the country, disruption efforts were becoming increasingly effective. Between January and June 1943, there were 130 acts of sabotage against rail lines every month, and by as early as September of that year, it had increased to a level of 530 per month.

Civilian cars were attached to the German troop transports to ward off bombing attempts, but the French were one step ahead and instead put timers on the explosives so they would only take out their target and not harm civilians. The Germans were struggling to transport equipment, and with the Allies about to break down the door of Fortress Europe, this help was essential to breaking the Wehrmacht.

Prior to Operation Overlord, 93 teams of three agents (one American, one British and one French) were sent to France to co-ordinate the game-changing invasion. France was now in a state of virtual civil war and the communists went one step further by kidnapping and

executing Waffen SS member Major Helmut Kämpfe in June 1944. This demonstrated how influential the group had become but ended in disastrous consequences. The incensed Nazis led by Major Otto Dickmann punished these 'terrorists' by torching the village of Oradour-sur-Glane. A small commune in central France, it was destroyed on 10 June 1944 and 600 men, women and children were executed. The remains of the village remain untouched to this day.

When D-Day came, the Résistance was more than ready to help. Some groups helped isolate the 2nd SS Panzer Division in Brittany, preventing reinforcements from amassing on the beaches of Normandy. This is often down-played in contemporary literature, but was integral to the resounding success of the operation, with 3,000 written reports and 700 wireless reports being sent to Allied command in the run up to the operation. Schemes such as Plan Vert, where the Cheminots paralysed the French rail network by destroying 1,800 railway engines, and attacks on garrisons at Tulle and Gueret hastened the Wehrmacht's demise.

Post D-Day, the German forces were reeling, but the work of the Résistance was far from complete. The locals, who now wore armbands with the cross of Lorraine to show their allegiance, helped the Allies push forward and assisted in Operation Dragoon on the country's south coast. They sent small parties to Marseilles, Toulon and Sete to preserve port installations that the Germans were targeting for destruction in a scorched-earth retreat.

General Eisenhower even remarked that the presence of the Résistance was worth 15 divisions in the field. With the Allies and Axis going head to head on the front line, the Résistance was free to liberate the remainder of their country and they were now regarded as legal combatants.

With the countryside virtually conquered (small sections of the Wehrmacht continued to fight hard, in the Colmar Pocket, for instance) the liberation of Paris could start. The Maquis were now under the umbrella of the de Gaulle-initiated Forces Françaises de l'intérieur (FFI) and remained active when Allied troops were ashore, benefiting from weapons and millions of French Francs being parachuted into rural areas. The weapons would be stowed in barns and houses as the Résistance, who now numbered about 100,000 members, did their bit to prevent

# OTHER EUROPEAN RESISTANCE MOVEMENTS

THE FRENCH RÉSISTANCE IS PERHAPS THE MOST FAMOUS, BUT OTHER AREAS OF EUROPE ALSO TOOK UP ARMS AGAINST THE NAZIS

## POLISH UNDERGROUND STATE

Poland was one of the most harshly treated nations of the whole war. The Polish capital, Warsaw, was the centre of operations and had the largest resistance system in Europe led by brave patriots. There was an underground parliament and a home army who constantly struggled with both Nazi and Soviet overlords.

*Right: Polish resistance culminated in the courageous Warsaw uprising that resulted in a fierce German backlash*



## BELGIAN RESISTANCE

France's neighbour also had its own resistance movement. Based primarily in the Ardennes, the Allies utilised their regular reports to help improve the accuracy of their European bombing campaigns. As well as intelligence, there were also armed units in Belgium including the Legion Belge, 'Armée Secrète' and Groupe G, who all helped create a solid network of civil resistance.

*Below: A Belgian nurse treats a wounded British soldier as they fight their way through Europe*



## NORWEGIAN RESISTANCE

With vast swathes of uninhabited rural land and a border with neutral Sweden, Norway was an ideal country for resistance movements. The Norwegian Secret Army, the Milorg, was integral in helping aid British commando operations in the country and helped bring down the Quislings, who collaborated with the Nazis.

*Left: Norwegian resisters march away from Akershus fortress after retaking it from the Nazis on 22 May 1945*

## RESISTENZA ITALIAN

Mussolini and his Blackshirts were never universally popular on the Italian peninsula. Resistance was mainly subdued under the Fascist dictatorship but escalated after the Allied landings in Sicily and the establishment of the Italian Social Republic. Italian partisans helped the Allies push the Germans back to the Alps and eventually got their prize, the capture of Il Duce.



*Above: The Resistenza took their anger out on Mussolini and the body of Il Duce was strung up in front of crowds in Milan*

## HOME GUARD

After the fall of France, the threat of a German invasion on British shores was very real. In response, an army of civilian volunteers known as the 'Auxiliary Units' was assembled to carry out sabotage and guerilla attacks in the wake of a potential German invasion. Luckily, it never came to this.



*Above: Auxiliary units formed part of the Home Guard and were trained in the face of a potential invasion*

means to an end and it was only in the later years of the war when Nazified laws came into existence and the Nazi atrocities began to worsen that many rallied to action.

Perhaps the most effective way of describing the real Résistance is to remove the idea of it being either a resister or collaborator, with no in-between. The real Résistance was a combination of things. It began with the passion and dedication of small groups to stand up and fight for their future, but only snowballed into the force we remember it being with substantial help from Allies.

France was not liberated by itself, it was given its freedom by an international coalition. It owes gratitude to both de Gaulle and Moulin in particular for being the driving forces that united each faction.

There will always be controversy over the identity of the real Résistance and even if the true fighters were those who rose up prior to June 1944, it will be remembered forever for its crucial contribution to the freedom of France, Gaullist or otherwise.



# ORGANISED CRIME

Inside Operation Condor: the deadly US-backed programme to purge South America of the red menace

In the 1970s and 1980s, most of South America was a dangerous place to be for those that leaned towards the left of the political spectrum. Anyone who was regarded as an intellectual, or acted as a union leader – in fact, anyone in a position to rally people to their side and challenge the political parties of certain states was a target. With much of the power on the continent held by military dictators, dissidents were suppressed with the threat of torture and death. These regimes shared common political opponents, so, in 1974, the heads of the intelligence agencies of Chile, Uruguay, Argentina, Paraguay and Bolivia met with the leader of Chile's secret police, Manuel Contreras, to draw up a plan: Operation Condor.

Named after the world's largest carrion bird, Condor was officially a mandate that allowed each country to target political exiles and armed groups across their borders, but it ultimately extended to families and friends of dissidents, political activists, teachers and more.

Thousands were kidnapped, tortured and murdered – and behind the scenes was the US Central Intelligence Agency, providing financial, covert and even military support for the regimes of Chilean dictator General Augusto Pinochet and his allies. The CIA's goal was to subvert communism in South America at all costs and gain leverage for US business interests where it could, even if that meant the tacit support of military juntas, and the oppression and murder of innocent people.





# TOP AGENTS

## CENTRAL INTELLIGENCE AGENCY



Based in Uruguay, Cantrell was a CIA officer partly responsible for setting up Dirección Nacional de Información e Inteligencia (DNII) and supplying it with instruments that could be used for torture. It was from the DNII that Uruguay's right-wing government ran operations against the Tupamaros guerrillas, as well as death squads.

AGENT: CANTRELL, WILLIAM  
SECURITY CLEARANCE: **LEVEL 5**



## CENTRAL INTELLIGENCE AGENCY



Kissinger served as national security adviser under President Nixon and as secretary of state for both Nixon and President Ford. He advised the White House in dealing with pro-communist Chilean leader Salvador Allende and was instrumental in the CIA's support of the overthrow of Allende, replacing him with Pinochet.

AGENT: KISSINGER, HENRY  
SECURITY CLEARANCE: **LEVEL 5**



## CENTRAL INTELLIGENCE AGENCY



Mitrone was a US government adviser for the CIA in South America. He was also a torturer and murderer. Mitrone wasn't the first to establish the practice of electric shocks or psychological torture of political prisoners, but he did bring methodology to it. He was ultimately captured by Uruguayan guerrillas.

AGENT: MITRONE, DAN  
SECURITY CLEARANCE: **LEVEL 5**



## CENTRAL INTELLIGENCE AGENCY



Noriega worked closely with the CIA from the late 1950s, providing the agency with vital intelligence as a high-ranking Panamanian military officer and eventually becoming a paid asset. The US ignored the fact that he was trafficking cocaine across Panama for Pablo Escobar's Medellín cartel, and allowed him to become military dictator of Panama.

AGENT: NORIEGA, MANUEL  
SECURITY CLEARANCE: **LEVEL 5**

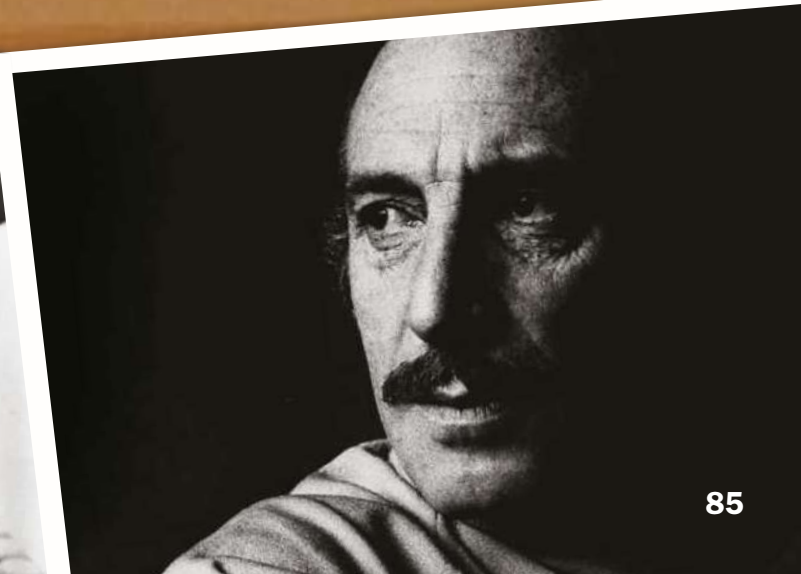


## CENTRAL INTELLIGENCE AGENCY



With financial backing and support from the CIA, in 1971 General Banzer succeeded in his second attempt to overthrow the left-leaning government in Bolivia. He banned all other political parties and established himself as Bolivia's dictator. Deposed in 1978, he formed his own political party and legitimately became president of Bolivia in 1997.

AGENT: BANZER, GENERAL HUGO  
SECURITY CLEARANCE: **LEVEL 5**



## Regime change

Orlando Letelier – Chilean ambassador to the United States, member of the Chilean Socialist Party and concentration camp survivor – was Augusto Pinochet's most powerful and outspoken critic. This made him a prime target, and on 21 September 1976, Chile's secret police – the Dirección de Inteligencia Nacional (DINA) – was emboldened by a covert agreement with high-level US intelligence officials to operate beyond its borders. As Letelier drove through the embassy district in Washington, DC, a plastic bomb hidden underneath his car exploded. The force of the blast went up into the driver's seat, killing Letelier and his US co-worker Ronni Karpen Moffitt, while Moffitt's husband, in the back seat, was injured. This was neither the first nor the last politically motivated assassination by General Pinochet's regime, but it was the first of its kind on US soil. The hit had been ordered by Pinochet and the perpetrator was professional assassin Michael Townley, a US expatriate working for DINA who led a team of anti-Castro Cuban exiles. There are strong indications that the CIA, though it had no direct involvement in the bombing, knew about the assassination order many weeks in advance. Yet the agency did nothing to try to stop it.

The Cold War is often characterised by the nuclear arms race between the Soviet Union and the United States, portentous political speeches and tense stand-offs in the streets of Berlin or the waters around Cuba. But like an iceberg, the Cold War had a lot more going on beneath the surface. The CIA took an active role in preserving democracy and stamping out the biggest political bogeyman of the day, communism, but if the former had to be sacrificed in the name of the latter... so be it.

In fact, the USA has a long history of helping to shape the political fates of other countries even before the CIA played its part in the tacit support of Pinochet's regime. In 1946, the School of the Americas was established in the US-run Panama

Canal Zone as the Latin American Training Centre – Ground Division, ostensibly to school local brass in the US methods of waging war. In the aftermath of the 1953-9 Cuban Revolution, the school's remit changed dramatically and military figures from across Latin America – some of them future dictators – would go to learn the brutal counter-insurgency techniques that could help the US hold back the Red Tide they saw around every corner.

At around the same time that voices were raised in protest on the streets of Cuba's capital Havana, Guatemala was enjoying the fruits of freedom, having shrugged off dictator Jorge Ubico and the shackles that US business the United Fruit Company imposed on the people in 1946. The new Guatemalan government redistributed land to farmers, gave power to unions and created literacy programmes. President Juan Arévalo's politics were capitalist, but the move away from the political right both alarmed the US and put a huge dent in a business that had profited

man, travelling to Latin America and Africa as a freewheeling agent of insurrection.

In the two decades leading to the 1974 meeting in Chile, military juntas spread like a virus across the Caribbean and the Cone of South America. In the same year as the Armas coup, General Alfredo Stroessner seized power in Paraguay, then either ensured he was the only candidate in 30 years of elections, or rigged them. Brazilian president João Goulart was overthrown by General Olympio Mourão Filho in 1964, and in 1971, anti-communist General Hugo Banzer wore his political nemesis – President Juan José Torres – down with a series of coups that won him the dictatorship of Bolivia. In Uruguay, President Juan María Bordaberry orchestrated a coup in June 1973 and Pinochet took control of Chile three months later. This apparent domino effect was no coincidence.

If the CIA wasn't wielding the might of the US budget to directly fund the juntas – supplying them with arms, spreading propaganda or feeding them

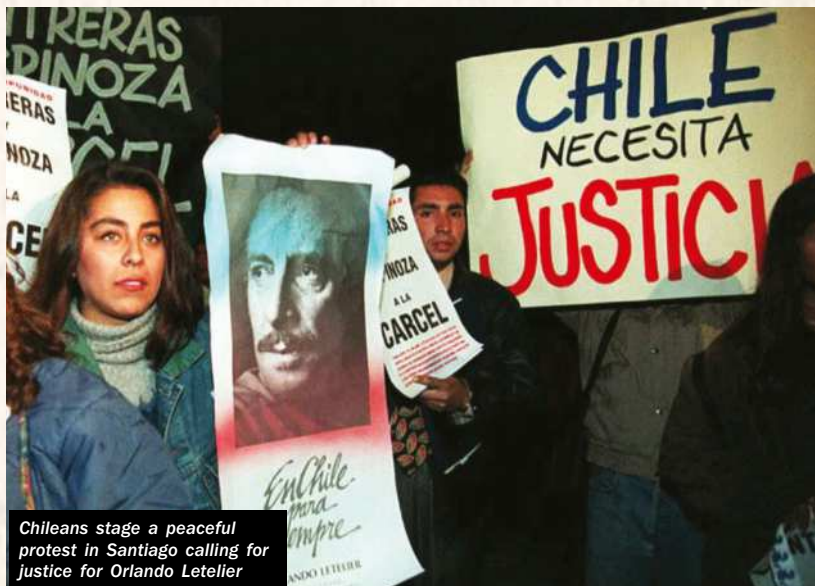
## “THE USA HAS A LONG HISTORY OF HELPING TO SHAPE THE POLITICAL FATES OF OTHER COUNTRIES”

enormously from slavish labour practices. The CIA recruited dozens of opponents to Arévalo, denounced Guatemala and spread propaganda that the country had been infiltrated by communists. Then in 1954, a CIA-backed invasion by exiled Lieutenant Colonel Carlos Castillo Armas overthrew the government and took power. This was a turning point for the White House: despite international criticism, the powerbrokers in the Capitol were starting to see how the CIA could be used to subvert other nations where diplomatic sweet-talking, aid and rebukes failed. Someone else had made the same observation: Argentinian Ernesto ‘Che’ Guevara, who escaped from Guatemala City and went on to join the Cuban Revolution as Fidel Castro's right-hand

vital intelligence – then it was keeping a covert eye on the situation and intervening only if it looked like the Reds were in danger of getting the upper hand. This was certainly the case in Haiti in 1958, where the self-appointed ‘president for life’ François ‘Papa Doc’ Duvalier quelled an uprising with CIA support. Despite reservations about its dictatorial ruler who increasingly styled himself after the Vodou spirit of death, Baron Samedi, the proximity of the island to Cuba and Papa Doc's anti-Castro sentiment meant the US would condone the awful status quo in Haiti as long as it remained a frontline buffer against communism. Duvalier and his successor went on to murder tens of thousands and plunged a once-prosperous country into poverty.



Haitian dictator Papa Doc Duvalier handed the 'president for life' title to his son when he died in 1971



Chileans stage a peaceful protest in Santiago calling for justice for Orlando Letelier

## The Dirty War

Agent Daniel Mitrione had been operating in Brazil for much of the time between 1960 and 1967, where President João Goulart was doing his best to make sweeping social economic reforms to spread wealth and promote education. As a man with considerable private finances, President Goulart was anti-communist but leaned to the political left. Too far to the left for the liking of US foreign policy adviser Henry Kissinger, who sent teams of psychological warfare agents (Psy-ops) to spread malicious rumours and misinformation about Goulart, softening Brazil up in preparation for a military coup.

While the propaganda took hold, the CIA began communicating with senior executive Jack Burford of the Hanna Mining Company, which had stakes in Brazil's mineral companies. Burford travelled to Brazil for a secret meeting with Goulart – one that would line the Brazilian president's pockets and profit both the US and Hanna Mining – but Goulart rejected the deal. Thus, President Lyndon Johnson green-lit the coup to overthrow João Goulart and he was exiled by Brazil's generals under the shadow of a nearby US Navy taskforce.

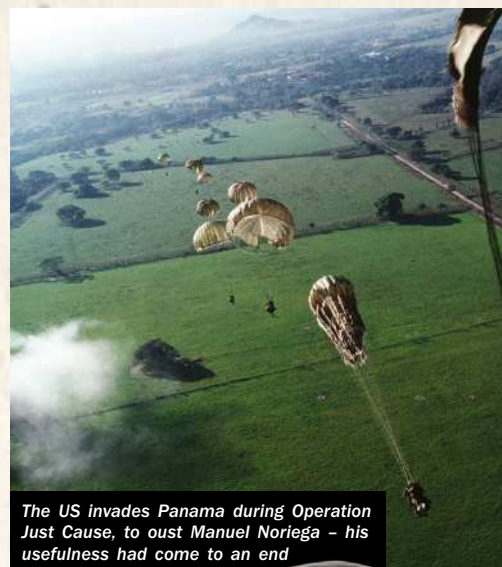
Mitrione stayed behind to help remove remaining Goulart supporters and assist Brazilian police in the interrogation techniques in which he excelled. He was then sent to Uruguay in 1969, where he honed his skills allegedly torturing beggars that he snatched off the streets, deploying his methods even against pregnant women with the clinical efficiency of a surgeon. Manuel Hevia Cosculluela, a Cuban double agent, worked for the CIA under Mitrione's supervision, often observing him. Cosculluela later wrote about

his experiences when he returned to Cuba: "There was no interrogation, only a demonstration of the effects of different voltages on the different parts of the human body, as well as demonstrating the use of a drug, which induces vomiting – I don't know why or what for – and another chemical substance. The four of them died."

Cosculluela also described some of the twisted torture theory that Mitrione discussed with him. First came the 'softening up' phase of beating and insults, no questions asked, followed by relentless beatings. Then the interrogation began. "The precise pain, in the precise place, in the precise amount, for the desired effect," was Mitrione's method. "You must always leave him some hope, a distant light... it may be good to prolong the session a little to apply another softening-up," he continued. "Not to extract information now, but only as a political measure, to create a healthy fear of meddling in subversive activities."

The people of Argentina arguably suffered more than any other South American country as a result of Operation Condor, with its death toll peaking at three times Chile's estimated 10,000 murder victims. Even before the Argentinian dictator Jorge Videla took over in 1976 with the support of the CIA and the blessing of US Secretary of State Henry Kissinger, Videla was waging what was known as the 'Dirty War' against the Argentinian people as a senior military officer. The targets of his death squads included Marxists, left-wing activists and supporters of Argentina's previous – democratically elected – president.

His junta perpetrated a cultural genocide against students, priests, union members, artists and academics, inside concentration



The US invades Panama during Operation Just Cause, to oust Manuel Noriega – his usefulness had come to an end



Pictured here in September 1973, General Pinochet was finally stripped of political immunity in 2004, although he died before he could be convicted



Military members of the Bolivian junta are sworn in with the support of Brazil and Peru

# SCHOOL OF THE DICTATORS

INSIDE THE CIA TRAINING CAMP FOR LATIN AMERICAN MILITARY OFFICERS

The seed of the principles that would guide the Latin American dictatorships of the 1970s would be planted – by the US – in 1946, when the US Army built the School of the Americas at Fort Gulick, Panama. Its motto, “Libertad, Paz y Fraternidad” (Freedom, Peace and Fraternity), was, much like its name, a thinly disguised euphemism for what the School of the Americas actually promoted: anything but communism.

In 1961, as the Cold War amped up, it began to teach anti-communist counter-insurgency to South American military personnel. Some have suggested that in the early years, this included torture methods. Its notorious graduates included Jorge Rafael Videla (Argentinian dictator from 1976-81), Hugo Banzer (Bolivian dictator from 1971-78), Manuel Contreras (head of Chile’s secret police from 1973-77) and Manuel Noriega (Panamanian dictator from 1983-89).

The list from Operation Condor’s era alone is a long one. All had involvement in the extensive human rights abuses perpetrated by the operation, all have blood on their hands, and yet few have been made accountable for the full extent of their crimes. Curiously, included in the School of the Americas alumni are members of Los Zetas, the powerful and notoriously violent Mexican crime cartel that favours intimidation and brutal assassination over bribery. In this case at the very least, the US clearly shot itself in the foot.

On the streets of Argentina, the Mothers of the Plaza de Mayo still protest about their ‘disappeared’ children



## “FEW HAVE BEEN MADE ACCOUNTABLE FOR THE FULL EXTENT OF THEIR CRIMES”



Interrogation techniques were taught at the School of the Americas in Fort Gulick, Panama

camp where Mitrione’s methods were practiced daily. Tales of abuse and torture were rife from the surviving victims. In 1979, Videla described the victims as “...not dead or alive... just disappeared,” and indeed, many who went missing during this time have never been accounted for and are presumed dead.

The CIA had complicity in this Dirty War and Henry Kissinger had been well aware of the Argentinian military’s tactics since 1970. By 1976, US Congress had become concerned about the human rights abuses and was considering sanctions against Argentina. In a recently declassified transcript, Kissinger sought to reassure the visiting Argentinian foreign minister, César Augusto Guzzetti, that he had US backing.

“I have an old-fashioned view that friends ought to be supported,” said Kissinger. “What is not understood in the United States is that you have a civil war. We read about human rights problems, but not the context. The quicker you succeed the better... The human rights problem is a growing one... We want a stable situation. We won’t cause you unnecessary difficulties. If you can finish before Congress gets back, the better. Whatever freedoms you could restore would help.”

### Condor exposed

In 1999, US President Bill Clinton ordered the declassification and release of thousands of documents, confirming that the CIA had intimate knowledge of Operation

Condor and even some indirect involvement in the state-sanctioned murders and atrocities committed by Southern Cone juntas. The documents also showed that the CIA and the State Department had the intelligence to prevent the assassination of Orlando Letelier, among others, but allowed it to happen anyway.

Strictly speaking, Operation Condor was a success, for a time. Through a campaign of merciless repression and active elimination of political foes, the juntas of six Latin American countries held communism at bay. The US leadership at the time was able to show how it was winning the war against the Reds and at the same time support US business interests abroad, boosting its economy. But even without pragmatic hindsight, it was clearly unsustainable. The interpretation of a ‘communist’ had gone from far left-wing political activists and urban guerillas opposed to the regime, to people with views that didn’t align with state ideology to friends and families of those people regardless of their political opinions. Pinochet and company were throwing the baby out with the bathwater in order to maintain absolute control. Inevitably, as international attention focused on the horror unfolding across South America, the CIA pulled funding and support as the US weighed up the risk of being associated with human rights atrocities. By 1989, with the end of Panamanian dictator Manuel Noriega’s regime and the fall of the Iron Curtain, Condor came to an end. The CIA brushed another of its sordid engagements under the carpet and, for a while, that’s where it stayed.

# CIA CRIMES IN SOUTH AMERICA

THE BLOODY HAND OF OPERATION CONDOR CLAIMED THOUSANDS OF LIVES

**COUNTRY: BOLIVIA**  
**DATE OF COUP: 1971**  
**NUMBER OF DISAPPEARANCES / DEATHS: 116-545**

With the backing of the Nixon government and support from Brazil, General Banzer brought Bolivia's garrisons on-side and wrested power from President Juan Torres, who escaped to Argentina and was assassinated by Videla's death squads in 1976.

**COUNTRY: CHILE**  
**DATE OF COUP: 1973**  
**NUMBER OF DISAPPEARANCES / DEATHS: 3,000-10,000**

The CIA had no direct involvement in Pinochet's plans to seize power, although its agents did spread anti-Allende propaganda. Its relationship with the general and the mutually beneficial exchange of intelligence meant it was privy to the military plot that worked in its favour.

**COUNTRY: ARGENTINA**  
**DATE OF COUP: 1976**  
**NUMBER OF DISAPPEARANCES / DEATHS: 7,000-30,000**

The sixth Argentinian coup d'etat saw the overthrow of President Isabel Martínez de Peron by General Jorge Rafael Videla's military junta. The USA supported the removal of the leftist guerillas via the CIA who could have prevented the coup.

**COUNTRY: BRAZIL**  
**DATE OF COUP: 1964**  
**NUMBER OF DISAPPEARANCES / DEATHS: 434-1,000**

President Goulart attempted to stop the Brazilian military coup by a constitutional appeal, even as General Filho's army moved on his position. Goulart soon realised he lacked political support, fled the country and Castelo Branco was soon sworn in.

**COUNTRY: PARAGUAY**  
**DATE OF COUP: 1954**  
**NUMBER OF DISAPPEARANCES / DEATHS: 200-400**

General Alfredo Matiauda had sound political instincts, but for a very ignoble cause. He led the coup that usurped President Federico Chavez's rule, then led the longest reign of the Southern Cone dictatorships: 35 years.

**COUNTRY: URUGUAY**  
**DATE OF COUP: 1973**  
**NUMBER OF DISAPPEARANCES / DEATHS: 123-213**

By the time Juan María Bordaberry was deposed as president and a civic-military dictatorship was installed, Uruguay's military had amassed considerable power. It took little for Uruguay's military chiefs to elbow Bordaberry out of office.



A mural of some of the many fathers and mothers who 'disappeared', in the 'House for Identity', Buenos Aires

# COVERT MISSIONS

- 92 Killing Hitler's hangman
- 102 Special Forces Berlin
- 110 Cold War under the waves
- 114 The wrath of Israel
- 118 This movie will set you free
- 122 The hunt for Osama bin Laden





118

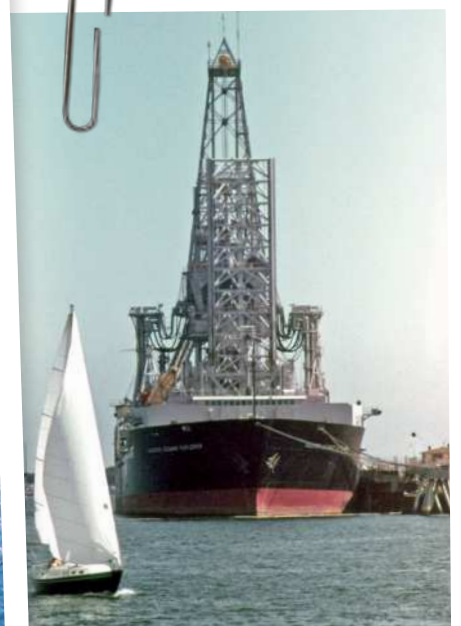
**"ALTHOUGH THE PROSPECT OF DEVASTATING REPRISALS AGAINST THE CZECH PEOPLE WAS REAL, BENES BELIEVED THE RISK WAS WORTH TAKING – AND THE OBVIOUS TARGET WAS REINHARD HEYDRICH"**



114



110



# KILLING HITLER'S HANGMAN

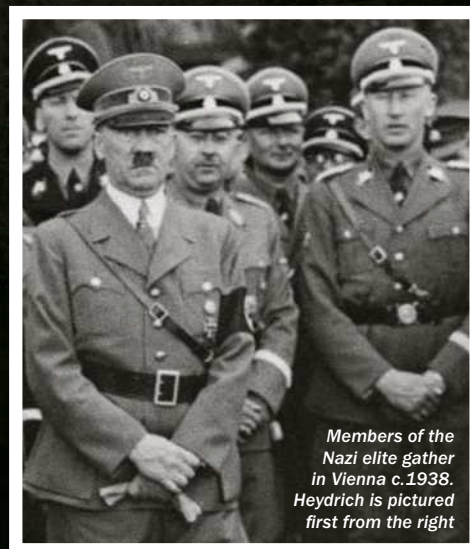
He was the embodiment of blonde, blue-eyed barbarism. If Hitler were the judge and his cadre of Nazi cronies the jury, then SS Obergruppenführer Reinhard Heydrich was the executioner. His own demise became the most high-profile assassination of World War II

**I**n the spring of 1939, the German Army goose-stepped into the streets of the ancient city of Prague without firing a shot. Hitler had completed his conquest of the neighbouring state and next in his mind was the exploitation of the territory gained and the harnessing of Czech industry for the benefit of the German war machine.

Six months before the Führer plunged Europe into war, he divided the former Czechoslovakia into two Reich protectorates, Bohemia-Moravia and the Slovak Republic. To govern Bohemia-Moravia and implement his plan, Hitler installed Baron Konstantin von Neurath. Soon enough, however, von Neurath was judged as ineffective. Despite the fact that about one third of German arms and munitions were produced in Czech factories, productivity in the protectorate was not up to expectations. The people remained defiant, sometimes openly contemptuous of their Nazi oppressors.

By late 1941, it was time for a change and Heydrich was chosen to bring the Czech people to heel. Born in the German city of Halle on 17 March 1904, he was the son of musician and opera singer Bruno Richard Heydrich and Elisabeth Anna Maria Amalia Krantz. He was raised Roman Catholic, in a financially well-to-do, cultured family. He was educated in the finest schools, exhibited impeccable manners and was an accomplished pilot, fencer and violinist.

As a young man, Heydrich involved himself in the right-wing Freikorps under the government of the post-World War I Weimar Republic and honed early anti-Semitic sentiments. He aspired to a career in the German Navy, however, while engaged to Lina von Osten, who he married in 1931, he was accused of having an affair with the daughter of a shipyard manager. The resulting scandal cost Heydrich his commission and he was forced to resign for 'conduct unbecoming an officer and a gentleman'.



*Members of the Nazi elite gather in Vienna c.1938. Heydrich is pictured first from the right*

**"THE DASHING YOUNG  
OFFICER WHO CUT THE  
FIGURE OF THE 'ARYAN  
IDEAL' BECAME THE  
ARCHITECT AND HEAD  
OF THE SS SECURITY  
APPARATUS, THE  
SICHERHEITSDIENST"**

*Reichsprotektor of Bohemia and  
Moravia, Reinhard Heydrich,  
perhaps the most ruthless of all  
Nazis, succumbed to wounds  
inflicted by assassins*

## Blonde ambition

Within months, Heydrich found renewed purpose, joining the Nazi Party and the SS. Subsequently, he enjoyed a meteoric rise to power. As deputy to Reichsführer Heinrich Himmler, leader of the SS, the dashing young officer who cut the figure of the 'Aryan ideal' became the architect and head of the SS security apparatus, the Sicherheitsdienst, or SD.

By the time Heydrich, newly appointed as acting reichsprotektor of Bohemia and Moravia, arrived in Prague to take charge in September 1941, he had compiled an impressive résumé. His hands were stained with the blood of the Night of the Long Knives, the 1934 purge of the SA (Stormtroopers); he was instrumental in the scandalous sex and smear campaigns that effectively ended the careers of Field Marshals Werner von Blomberg and Werner von Fritsch; he had worked tirelessly towards the annexation of both Austria and Czechoslovakia into the Third Reich; and he orchestrated the 'border incident' with Poland that led directly to the outbreak of war.

Ruthless, cold, and utterly devoid of conscience, Heydrich understood his role and set about the task of pacifying the Czechs with Teutonic efficiency. Approximately 5,000 leaders of the Czech resistance and members of the intelligentsia were swiftly rounded up, some of them summarily executed. Heydrich's new nickname, 'The Butcher of Prague,' was well earned.

As Czech newspapers published stories of the brutal Nazi crackdown, Heydrich implemented a policy he referred to as "whip and sugar." Workers were given ample food, and those who achieved production goals were rewarded, but the threat of severe punishment was always present. Industrial output soared, and the Czech government, under puppet President Emil Hachá, endorsed the growing compliance.



Heydrich was a keen athlete and is pictured here in his fencing uniform

## ASSASSINATION IN PRAGUE

REINHARD HEYDRICH'S ASSASSINS STALKED THEIR QUARRY FOR WEEKS PRIOR TO THE ATTACK, TRACKING HIS DAILY COMMUTE TO SS HEADQUARTERS IN PRAGUE

### 01 Heydrich's Prague home

The chateau of Panenské Brežany served as the home of the Heydrich family in Prague, his family remained there after the assassination. Located about 14 kilometres north of the city centre, it had previously belonged to Ferdinand Bloch-Bauer, a Jewish industrialist involved in the sugar industry.



### 03 Prague Castle

Also known as Hradčany Castle, this was the site of Heydrich's headquarters, and his destination on the morning of Gabčík and Kubiš's attack. The largest ancient fortification in the world, it had previously served the governments and kings of Bohemia, emperors of the Holy Roman Empire and presidents of Czechoslovakia.



**CZERNIN PALACE**

**ARMY HEADQUARTERS**



#### 04 Scene of attack

Trained in assassination techniques by the British Special Operations Executive, Gabčík and Kubiš attacked the Mercedes 320 convertible carrying Heydrich to his office on the morning of 27 May 1942. The assassins chose the location because of a tight, 120-degree right turn that required the driver to slow the vehicle.

#### 05 Bulovka Hospital

The gravely injured Heydrich was transported in the back of a truck to nearby Bulovka Hospital, where a trio of Czech doctors evaluated his condition and provided immediate medical care. A German surgeon later operated on the Reichsprotektor, but he eventually lapsed into a coma and died of blood poisoning.

**REGIONAL SS HEADQUARTERS**

**PETSCHECK PALACE**

**REGIONAL SA HEADQUARTERS**

#### 02 Moravec safe house

The flat occupied by the Moravec family was a principal safe house in the Czech resistance network – Josef Gabčík and Jan Kubiš hid there on several occasions. Located in the Žizkov District of the city centre, its location is now by a plaque honouring the family's sacrifice.

#### 06 Saint Cyril and Methodius

Betrayed by one of their own, the Czech agents made their last stand at the Church of Saint Cyril and Methodius in central Prague. SS troops surrounded the building and trapped the defiant men inside its crypt for several hours. Eventually, the Czechs committed suicide rather than surrender to the Nazis.



Meanwhile, Eduard Beneš, president of the Czechoslovak government-in-exile in London, watched with increasing alarm. Beneš realised that closer co-operation between the Nazis and the Czech people was hastening his country down the dark road to full assimilation into the Third Reich. Such co-operation was unthinkable.

Beneš concluded that a bold stroke was necessary. The assassination of a high-ranking Nazi would demonstrate to the Czech people that the resistance to Hitler remained viable. Britain and the United States would acknowledge the Czech commitment to the Allied cause, while the Germans would be shaken. Although the prospect of devastating reprisals against the Czech people was real, Beneš believed the risk was worth taking – and the obvious target was Reinhard Heydrich.

## Operation Anthropoid

Beneš authorised a scheme codenamed Anthropoid. Fraught with peril, the mission was to involve a pair of soldiers of the Free Czechoslovak Army (FCA) in Britain, who were recruited specifically for the assassination. Trained by the British Special Operations Executive (SOE), the agents would be inserted by parachute near Prague and would operate completely independently.

Quietly, the search for a pair of intrepid and patriotic men produced two sergeants of the FCA, Josef Gabčík and Karel Svoboda, who

**Right: The Mk II Sten Gun was easy to conceal, but prone to jamming**



immediately volunteered, although neither was initially aware of Anthropoid's objective. The two undertook rigorous training at the SOE Special Training School in Scotland and Cholmondeley Castle in Cheshire, but Svoboda suffered a serious head injury and was replaced by another recruit, Jan Kubiš, resulting in frustrating delays.

Finally, on 28 December 1941, everything was ready. At Tempsford airfield in Bedfordshire, Gabčík and Kubiš boarded a Royal Air Force Handley-Page Halifax four-engine bomber of No 138 Squadron. Along with the would-be assassins, two teams of radio technicians assigned to communications and logistics missions were also to drop into Czechoslovakia that night.

Rather than radios, Gabčík and Kubiš carried weapons that the SOE considered well-suited to the task of killing at close quarter. They had been trained in the use of the 9mm Sten Gun – a cheaply produced submachine gun that was light and relatively small – and modified No 73 anti-tank grenades, which packed a

powerful 1.6 kilograms of explosives inside a fragmentation cylinder.

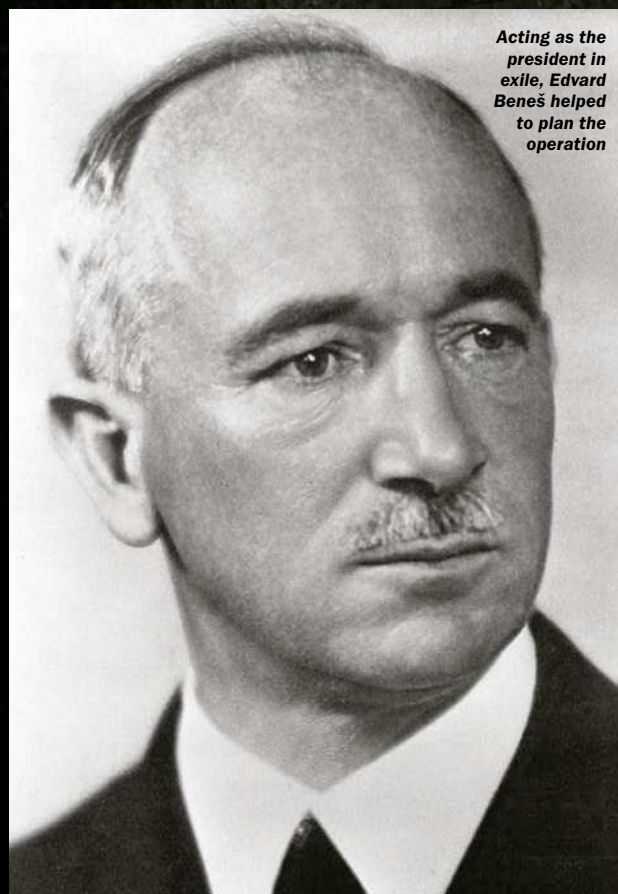
With Flight Lieutenant Ron Hockey at the controls, the Halifax roared down the runway into the night. The aircraft flew over France and across the German frontier. Above Darmstadt, Hockey had to dodge two Luftwaffe night fighters.

As the Halifax neared Czech airspace, the weather rapidly deteriorated. Heavy snow blanketed the countryside below, obscuring reference points that were counted on to identify the intended drop zone near the city of Pilsen. Just before 2.30am on 29 December, Gabčík and Kubiš jumped into the black sky. The pair descended earthward as the bomber droned on to drop the radio teams some distance away. The agents landed in an open field near the village of Nehvizdy, 20 kilometres from Prague and far from the expected drop zone.

## Immediate problems

Gabčík and Kubiš ran into trouble from the moment they landed. They had no idea where

**“ALTHOUGH THE PROSPECT OF DEVASTATING REPRISALS AGAINST THE CZECH PEOPLE WAS REAL, BENEŠ BELIEVED THE RISK WAS WORTH TAKING – AND THE OBVIOUS TARGET WAS REINHARD HEYDRICH”**



*Acting as the president in exile, Eduard Beneš helped to plan the operation*



*“Your Czechoslovak Ally” – Propaganda poster of Czechoslovak exile government in London*



*Heydrich and Karl Frank parade outside Prague Castle, January 1941*

## "FOUR DAYS AFTER PARACHUTING INTO THE PROTECTORATE, THEY WERE HANDED OVER TO RESISTANCE MEMBERS AND SMUGGLED INTO PRAGUE"

they were and Gabčík had seriously injured his left foot. They buried their parachutes and took shelter in an empty shed, storing the suitcases that held the tools of assassination. Gabčík leaned heavily on his fellow agent's shoulder as they laboured through the deep snow to an abandoned quarry. While they ate a cold meal and considered their options, a miller, aroused by the engines of the British bomber, had come out to see what the disturbance was about.

The friendly villager offered to put the two in touch with the local resistance and offered a temporary haven. Although they had been warned to avoid such contact, Gabčík and Kubiš determined that they had no choice. Four days after parachuting into the protectorate, they were handed over to resistance members and smuggled into Prague, where they received new papers to replace the obviously

bogus ones fabricated in Britain. Gabčík's foot required two months to heal, and during that time, the agents were shuttled regularly from one safe house to another. On several occasions, the agents stayed at the home of Marie Moravec and her 17-year-old son, Ata. The house was a centre of resistance activity and both men became close to the family.

Meanwhile, Beneš became increasingly concerned with the Anthropoid team. The government-in-exile had heard nothing since its departure in December. One of the radio teams that parachuted that night had disbanded immediately when its equipment was damaged during the drop. The other was operational and was ordered to find out what was happening.

Josef Valčík, a radio team member, was reunited with Gabčík and Kubiš in Prague and updated London. At the same time, it was becoming increasingly difficult to maintain the security of Operation Anthropoid. In March 1942, two more radio teams parachuted into the protectorate, both were hounded by the Gestapo, their members killed or dispersed. One refugee from these abortive teams was Sergeant Karel Curda, who later played a pivotal role in the Anthropoid endgame.

### Stalking prey

With Gabčík again mobile, the assassins gathered intelligence on the Reichprotektor's daily routine. They tracked his movements

## ANTHROPOID'S SOLDIERS

TRAINED IN THE ART OF ASSASSINATION AND WILLING TO FORFEIT THEIR LIVES, TWO SOLDIERS OF THE FREE CZECHOSLOVAK ARMY (FCA) WERE JOINED BY RESISTANCE COMRADES COMMITTED TO THE OPERATION



### JAROSLAV SUSTR

A captain in the FCA, Sustr was largely responsible for training the Operation Anthropoid agents, in preparation for their mission. He also accompanied them aboard the aircraft that dropped them into the occupied Protectorate of Bohemia-Moravia.

*Above: Captain Jaroslav Sustr was familiar with the area where the Anthropoid agents were to parachute, but heavy snow obscured the landscape*



### JOZEF GABČIK

A former locksmith from Slovakia, Gabčík was the triggerman in Operation Anthropoid. His cheaply made Sten Gun, nicknamed the 'Woolworth Gun', jammed and failed to fire when Gabčík was only a few feet away from Reinhard Heydrich's Mercedes convertible.

*Above: Staff Sergeant Jozef Gabčík died in the crypt of the Church of Saint Cyril and Methodius, relentlessly hunted after the assassination of Heydrich*



### JAN KUBIŠ

The son of a Moravian peasant family, Kubiš hurled the Type 73 anti-tank grenade that inflicted the mortal wounds on Reinhard Heydrich. A staff sergeant in the FCA, Kubiš fled Czechoslovakia and had fought the Germans in France in the spring of 1940.

*Above: Jan Kubiš was killed during the gun battle that erupted around the Church of Saint Cyril and Methodius on 18 June 1942*



### JOSEF VALČIK

Born in Valasské Klobouky, in the Zlín region of Moravia, Valčík was a member of an FCA radio team dropped into Bohemia-Moravia to set up communications links. Joining Operation Anthropoid, he signalled the approach of Heydrich's Mercedes with a handheld mirror.

*Above: Josef Valčík committed suicide in the crypt of the Church of Saint Cyril and Methodius*



### ADOLF OPALKA

Born in Resice near the Austro-Hungarian border, Opalka parachuted into Bohemia-Moravia as leader of the group codenamed Out Distance. After his group was dropped in the wrong place and equipment was lost, he made his way to Prague and supported Operation Anthropoid.

*Above: Severely wounded by shrapnel, 1st Lieutenant Adolf Opalka committed suicide in the Church of Saint Cyril and Methodius*



### KAREL CURDA

A traitor to his fellow Czechs, Curda received blood money from the Nazis for information that led to the deaths of the Operation Anthropoid conspirators. After the war, Curda was found guilty of treason and hanged on 29 April 1947.

*Above: When asked about his treachery, Karel Curda replied, "I think you would have done the same for 1 million marks"*



and learned his habits through resistance operatives and contact with members of Heydrich's own household staff. They watched the dark-green Mercedes convertible that commuted daily from Heydrich's home – a chateau in the Prague suburb of Panenské Brezany – to Hradčany Castle, where the black flag of the SS flew and the Reichsprotektor was surrounded by heavily armed guards. Heydrich's morning drive was made without escort, and it was decided that the best opportunity for success was to attack the car.

Heydrich's regular route presented one promising location for the assault. On a street named V Holesovickách, near the intersection with another road, Zenklova, and trolley stop number 14, the route descended towards a bridge across the Vltava River and made a hairpin, 120-degree right turn. Heydrich's driver would have to slow down and shift into a lower gear to negotiate the curve. At that moment, the Reichsprotektor would be most vulnerable.

Disguised as commuters waiting for the tram, Gabčík and Kubiš would take positions along the curb. Valčík and conspirator Adolf Opalka would occupy a vantage point on a hill about 100 meters away, using a mirror to signal the car's approach. At the right time, Gabčík would step into the street and fire his Sten Gun at near point-blank range. If necessary, Kubiš would step forward and toss the anti-tank grenades to finish the job.

## **“KUBIŠ RAN FORWARD AND THREW A GRENADE, WHICH EXPLODED BENEATH THE CAR'S RIGHT REAR WHEEL WELL. THE BLAST SHOWERED HEYDRICH AND KUBIŠ WITH SHRAPNEL”**

Early on the morning of 27 May 1942, the assassins rode the trolley to the Prague suburb of Žizkov, where they borrowed bicycles, tied their suitcases to the handlebars and then pedalled to the ambush scene. As they waited nervously, Heydrich lingered. The Reichsprotektor played in the garden with his children for a few moments and spoke with his pregnant wife.

At 10am, Heydrich climbed into the front passenger seat of the big Mercedes and nodded to his driver, SS Technical Sergeant Klein. It was unusual for Heydrich to run late, and the Czech agents wondered if they should abort the mission. Around 10.30am, Valčík flashed the mirror warning.

The sleek green Mercedes rumbled into view, and as Klein shifted and applied the brake Gabčík whipped his Sten Gun from beneath his raincoat and pulled the trigger, but nothing happened. The gun had jammed. Astonished, Heydrich made a fatal mistake, ordering Klein to stop the car. He stood up, and tried to shoot the fleeing Gabčík with his pistol. Kubiš ran forward and threw a grenade, which exploded beneath the car's right rear wheel well.

The blast showered Heydrich and Kubiš with shrapnel. Windows in a nearby trolley car were shattered and two black SS uniform jackets were blown across overhead wires.

Bleeding profusely from wounds to his face, Kubiš mounted his bicycle and fired a shot into the air to scatter a group of bystanders caught along the street. Valčík and Opalka made good their escape as Gabčík ran for his bicycle but could not reach it because of the growing crowd. Heydrich's bullets whistled past him. Klein thought that the Reichsprotektor was unhurt and briefly chased Kubiš. When the driver raised his pistol to fire, however, he hit the magazine release and emptied the weapon by mistake, and so Kubiš slipped away.

Gabčík tossed his useless Sten Gun aside, sought the scant shelter of a telegraph pole, and then sprinted across the trolley tracks behind one of the cars. Apparently unaware of his wounds, Heydrich had stepped into the street and continued to fire at his assailant. Within seconds, he collapsed, blood spouting from his side. As Klein returned to the scene, Heydrich staggered to his feet and shrieked, “Get that Bastard!” Klein turned to chase



Above: Reinhard Heydrich's heavily damaged Mercedes 320 convertible sits abandoned, following the attack by Czech agents on 27 May 1942



Left: Jan Kubiš succumbed to his wounds during the gun fight with the SS



This memorial, located at Saints Cyril and Methodius church in Prague, commemorates the last stand of the men involved in Operation Anthropoid

# AFTERMATH AT LIDICE-LEZAKY

IN REVENGE, THE NAZIS LAID WASTE TO THE TOWNS WITHOUT WARNING OR SYMPATHY

On the day of the lavish Nazi state funeral for SS Obergruppenführer and Reichsprotektor Reinhard Heydrich, the tiny Czechoslovakian village of Lidice suffered an agonising death. Without warning, SS troops descended on the cluster of homes and shops, 30 kilometres outside Prague at 9.30pm on 9 June 1942. The Germans supposedly believed the townspeople had provided support to the Czech agents who assassinated Heydrich.

Residents were forced from their homes at gunpoint. Mothers and their children were separated and then herded into a schoolhouse. More than 170 men were gathered in a barn, led outside in groups of ten, and executed. 26 more were burned alive inside another structure. 11 men returning from a shift at the local mine were shot. The women were sent to Ravensbruck concentration camp.

The children were either placed with SS families or shipped to the camp at Gneisenau.

Under orders from SS Obergruppenführer Karl Hermann Frank and Oberst-Gruppenführer Kurt Daluge, the soldiers razed Lidice, removing nearly 71,000 square metres of rubble and planting grain to cover the site.

Days later, a radio belonging to a Czech resistance group was found in the town of Lezaky. On 24 June, more than 500 SS troops swept up the inhabitants. All 33 adults were immediately shot. 11 of 13 children died in the gas chamber at the Chelmino concentration camp. Two girls, selected for 'Germanisation', survived the war and returned to their families. In December 1943, a group of 65 labourers removed the rubble of the homes in Lezaky. Today, memorials stand in their places.



Above: Stone memorials mark the former locations of homes in Lezaky. After the Nazis levelled the town, it was never rebuilt

**"MORE THAN 170 MEN WERE GATHERED IN A BARN, LED OUTSIDE IN GROUPS OF TEN, AND EXECUTED"**



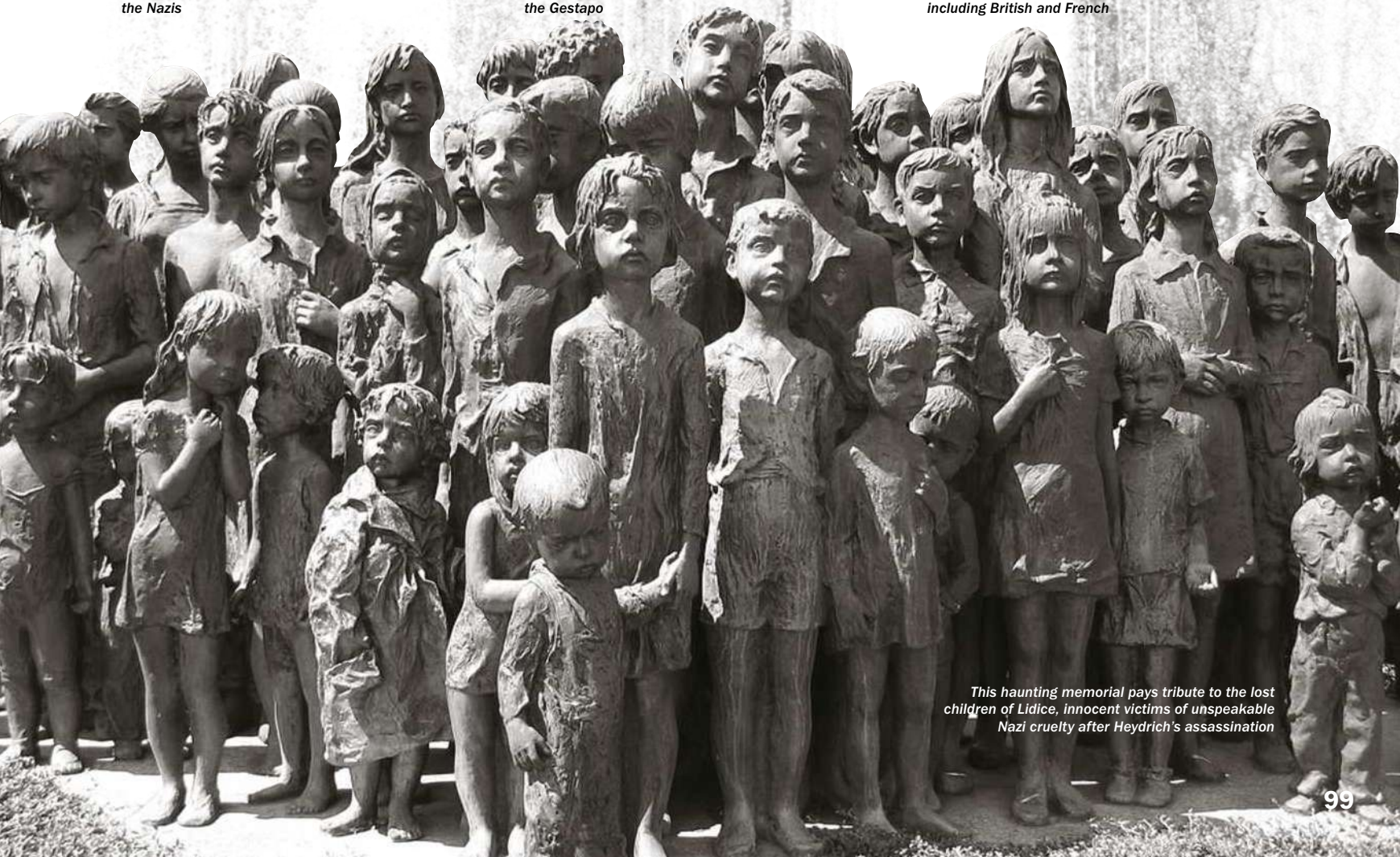
Above: Taken before the SS cleared the rubble of Lidice, this stark photo of destruction revealed the brutality of the Nazis



Above: The bodies of men massacred at Horák's Farm in Lidice. This photo was confiscated from its owner by the Gestapo



Above: A sign displaying where the village of Lidice once stood. The sign is written in multiple languages, including British and French



This haunting memorial pays tribute to the lost children of Lidice, innocent victims of unspeakable Nazi cruelty after Heydrich's assassination

Gabcik, and Heydrich lurched a few steps before falling across the hood of the Mercedes.

The burly Klein chased Gabcik down a side street. The Czech ducked into a butcher shop only to be confronted with the owner, a Nazi sympathiser who yelled, "He's in here!" Klein huffed into the shop, and Gabcik shot him in both legs. The Czech dashed outside, and Klein handed his pistol to the butcher, who refused to continue the chase. Gabcik reached temporary safety.

## Vigil and vengeance

A crowd of perplexed Czechs watched Heydrich writhe in the road, but no one came forward to render aid. Finally, a Czech woman yelled for help and an off duty policeman flagged down a passing van. The driver declined to get involved, so a second truck was stopped. Heydrich was assisted into the cab, but it was apparent that the ride to nearby Bulkova Hospital would be too painful. The wounded man was laid face down in the back on a filthy floor strewn with cans of floor polish.

Just after 11am, Heydrich reached the hospital, where Vladimir Snajdr, a Czech surgeon, and two other Czech doctors named Puhala and Slanina were first to render medical aid. Heydrich refused a shot of morphine and hissed that he wanted a German doctor.

Slanina assessed Heydrich's condition and noted later, "With a forceps and a few swabs, I tried to see the depth of the wound. I found pneumothorax, contusion of the lung and that the metal splinter, some three centimetres large, also transported pieces of upholstery through the diaphragm into his abdomen, causing damage the spleen and the tail of the pancreas."

Further examination revealed that Heydrich's diaphragm was ruptured. Fragments of the car

## "WHEN THE GERMANS PRESENTED THE SEVERED HEAD OF HIS MOTHER FLOATING IN A FISH TANK, THE TEENAGER FINALLY BROKE, IDENTIFYING THE CHURCH AS A POSSIBLE HIDING PLACE FOR THE ASSASSINS"

seat's horsehair stuffing were embedded in the wound. A German surgeon named Hohlbaum operated, removing the spleen and the crushed tip of the 11th rib and suturing the diaphragm.

The initial prognosis for the Reichsprotektor was good, and Himmler called the hospital hourly for updates on Heydrich's condition. The threats of infection, however, were real. Gangrene or septicaemia could seriously complicate the recovery. Within hours of the operation Heydrich developed a fever. Copious amounts of fluid drained continually from the wound for several days. However, by the morning of 2 June, the fever had ebbed and the drainage was slowing. It appeared that Heydrich was recovering. At midday on 3 June, he sat in bed eating a late breakfast and suddenly went into shock. Lapsing into a deep coma, he died at 4.30am the next morning. The likely cause of death was blood poisoning, although an unsubstantiated theory has suggested that the anti-tank grenade hurled by Kubiš contained some form of poison.

When news of Heydrich's death reached Berlin, Hitler flew into a rage, demanding the slaughter of 10,000 Czechs in retribution. Himmler ordered 100 Czech prisoners executed on the night of the attack. Out of chaos, a concerted SS and Gestapo effort to find the assassins emerged. Karl Hermann Frank, a Sudeten Nazi and deputy of Heydrich, employed

a campaign of 'selective terror' headed by SS Oberst-Gruppenführer Kurt Daluge. A reward of 10 million crowns was offered for information on the assassins' whereabouts, and it came with a warning that those who aided them would be executed, along with their families. Nearly 500 death sentences were swiftly carried out. During the sweep, a reported 13,000 Czechs were arrested and 36,000 homes were searched.

The pressure on Gabcik and Kubiš intensified rapidly. Shuffled from place to place as the Nazi cordon tightened, they were finally taken along with five other Czech agents to the Church of Saint Cyril and Methodius in central Prague. Vladimir Petrek, one of the ministers, had agreed to hide them in the crypt, but one of their number, turncoat Karel Curda, was missing.

Unnerved by the wave of terror that followed the assassination, Curda confessed that he had been an agent and also compromised several safe houses around the city. Among these was the home of Marie Moravec, who committed suicide with poison as Gestapo agents closed in on the morning of 17 June. Ata Moravec was dragged to Gestapo headquarters, forced to drink large amounts of alcohol, and tortured. When the Germans presented the severed head of his mother floating in a fish tank, the teenager finally



Karl Hermann Frank was a Nazi official in Prague who was responsible for the reprisal attack on Lidice



Although Hitler seemingly celebrated Heydrich's contribution to the party in his eulogy, the chancellor secretly felt Heydrich was responsible for his own death

broke, identifying the church as a possible hiding place for the assassins.

Gabcík and Kubiš had remained at large for three weeks after their attack on Heydrich, but at 4am on the morning of 18 June 1942, the SS and Gestapo thoroughly searched the church. Although they found nothing initially, when they approached the choir loft, a hand grenade exploded nearby and rifle fire erupted. The 750 SS troops ringing the church opened a fusillade of fire. A two-hour battle followed, and several of the agents, including Kubiš and Opalka, were killed or wounded. The Germans shouted to the cornered men to give up. "We are Czechs; we shall never surrender!" came the reply. Several German soldiers had already been killed, and storming the crypt would be costly.

The impasse was finally broken when the Germans ordered the Prague Fire Brigade to run hoses through holes and vents to flood the crypt. Although the hoses were cut, a ladder used to reach them was pulled out and the influx of water resumed. Hours passed. Finally, as SS troops prepared for an overwhelming assault four gunshots rang out. With their ammunition exhausted, the trapped Czechs had tried to dig their way out of the chamber as water continued to rise. When they had lost all hope, they committed suicide. The bodies from the crypt were all pulled out onto the sidewalk and Curda was there in order to identify the corpses of Valčík and Gabcík.

The bloodletting, though, was far from over. For weeks the Germans continued to exact revenge upon the Czech people, slaughtering at least 5,000 civilians and condemning others to the horror of Mauthausen Concentration Camp. When the orgy of retribution finally subsided, the villages of Lidice and Ležaky had been wiped from the map. The dead included 13 members of Saint Cyril and Methodius Church and more than 250 relatives and supposed friends of the Czech agents. Whether the completion of Operation Anthropoid was worth the terrible price remains a topic of debate among historians.

Heydrich's coffin was draped with the Nazi flag and returned to Berlin five days after his death. A pompous state funeral was held in the Mosaic Hall of the New Reich Chancellery, and both Hitler and Himmler eulogised the Butcher of Prague. The Führer said that Heydrich possessed an "iron heart" and had fallen, "...as a martyr for the preservation and safeguarding of the Reich." Heydrich's body was buried in the Invalidenfriedhof Cemetery in Berlin; however, his legacy of evil has lived on, never to be forgotten.

**"A POMPOUS STATE FUNERAL WAS HELD IN THE MOSAIC HALL OF THE NEW REICH CHANCELLERY, AND BOTH HITLER AND HIMMLER EULOGISED THE BUTCHER OF PRAGUE"**

## FUNERAL FOR A FIEND

AFTER HIS ASSASSINATION, HEYDRICH WAS GIVEN A SEND OFF THAT WAS FIT FOR ROYALTY

When Reinhard Heydrich, the dreaded Reichsprotektor of Bohemia-Moravia, breathed his last in a bed in Prague's Bulovka Hospital, police officer Bernhard Wehner observed a serene countenance, which belied the legacy of torture and murder the top Nazi left behind.

Wehner noted an, "...uncanny spirituality and entirely perverted beauty, like a renaissance cardinal." It was a moment of supreme irony, and only the beginning, as the Nazi hierarchy and its puppets within the administration of Czech President Emil Hácha, heaped their lavish tributes on Heydrich.

An extended period of ritual mourning followed the Reichsprotektor's death. A six-man SS honour guard stood vigil around the flag covered coffin, topped with a grandiose wreath, as the body lay in state in Prague's Hradčany Castle. Behind the bier hung the sinister black banner of the SS, emblazoned with the familiar lightning runes.

On 7 June 1942, three days after Heydrich's death, the coffin was placed on a gun carriage and paraded in eerie grandeur through the Old Town section of Prague. For the hours-long journey to Berlin, the body was then put aboard a funeral train festooned in black crepe. Hácha and other Czech officials chose to make the journey in the vain hope that such a gesture might assuage Hitler's anger and his desire for German soldiers to "wade in blood" to find Heydrich's assassins.

Upon arrival in Berlin, Heydrich's body was transferred to the New Reich Chancellery. His decorations, including the German Order, Gold Wound Badge, Blood Order Medal and War Merit Cross 1st Class with Swords, were displayed on a pillow. Wreathes, swastikas and pylons topped with flaming torches surrounded the gabled coffin.

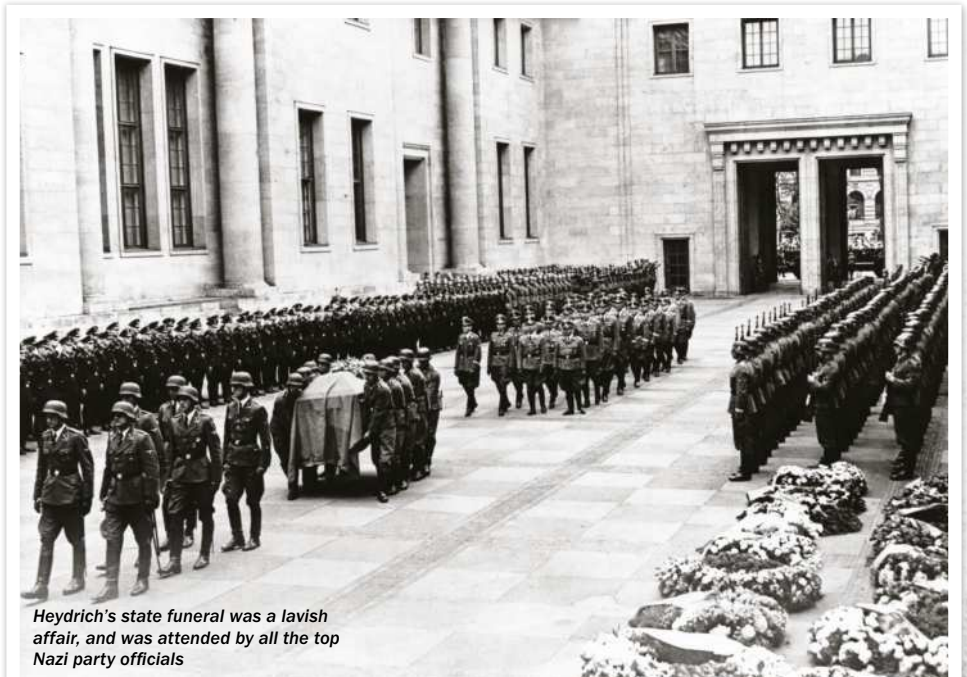
The state funeral was a spectacle of Nazi propaganda. Hitler greeted Heydrich's children as the strains of *Siegfried's Funeral March* from composer Richard Wagner's *Götterdämmerung*

provided sullen background music. Himmler was visibly moved. The Führer expressed his fondness for Heydrich by using the familiar "dir" rather than the formal "ihnen" and called the departed: "One of the finest National Socialists, one of the strongest defenders of German Reich thought, and one of the greatest opponents of all enemies of the Reich."

Following a lengthy procession through the streets of the Nazi capital, Heydrich's grave in the Invalidenfriedhof Cemetery was topped with a temporary wooden marker. An impressive monument, designed by sculptor Arno Breker and architect Wilhelm Kreis, was planned; however, the exigencies of war intervened. It was never built. Today, much for the better, the exact location of Heydrich's grave within the cemetery's confines remains unknown.



Above: A postage stamp issued by the Third Reich in honour of the slain Heydrich features his death mask



Heydrich's state funeral was a lavish affair, and was attended by all the top Nazi party officials

## COVERT MISSIONS

*East German police officers  
guarding the border zone, as  
seen through a hole in the  
Berlin Wall, October 1961*



**"THE FEELING WAS  
THAT IF WAR CAME, THE  
CAPTURE OF THE CITY  
WOULD BE QUICK AND  
MESSY – IT WOULD  
BECOME THE WORLD'S  
LARGEST POW CAMP"**



# SPECIAL FORCES BERLIN

## GRABBING THE BEAR BY THE TAIL

Discover the improbable history of the American soldiers ready to fight behind enemy lines in World War III

**T**he soldiers who began to trickle into the headquarters of the 6th Infantry Regiment, July 1956, looked different to the younger soldiers who saw them. They arrived at McNair Barracks, the old Telefunken factory complex in southwestern Berlin – the American Sector. The remaining sectors were occupied by the French, British, and to the east, the Soviets. Taken together they formed the four powers who had defeated Nazi Germany and its allies in World War II.

There were 40 men in all, led by US Army Major Edward Maltese, a veteran infantry officer with two combat jumps in Europe and one

in Korea. The group formed what was called the Security Platoon. What was odd to the other members of the Regiment was that the 'Platoon' didn't seem to follow the Regiment's schedules. They came and went as they pleased, sometimes in uniform, sometimes in civilian clothing. They were also older and held higher ranks than in a normal platoon. But the infantrymen couldn't tell this, because many of the newcomers didn't wear their stripes. They would have been surprised to learn that the men were Special Forces (SF) troopers sent to Berlin for a very specific mission.

Within several months, the Platoon had disappeared from McNair Barracks and showed

up several kilometres away in its own building on Andrews Barracks, the former home of Hitler's SS Panzer-Leibstandarte Division. Reinforced to 90 men, the unit was now known as 'Detachment A' or 'Det A' for short. The unit's classified name, used in Berlin Command's war plans, was simply Special Forces Berlin. It would remain in the city under one name or another until after the Wall came down in 1989.

The end of WWII changed the political face of Europe drastically. The Allied forces had defeated the mighty German military machine, but the alliance needed in wartime, of the United States, Britain, France with the Soviet



SF Berlin Team with US weapons after an exercise in West Germany. Two men standing at the left are observers from 10th SFG at Bad Tölz

## "TO WEST BERLINERS, THEY WOULD BE FREEDOM FIGHTERS – TO THE ENEMY, THEY WOULD BE TERRORISTS"

Union, was quickly disintegrating. Moscow had shown its true colours with its occupation and domination of countries in Eastern Europe. Military leaders and diplomats were wary of the USSR, a feeling reflected in George Kennan's 'Long Telegram' that prescribed a strategy of containment to deter Moscow's expansionism.

After the war, the US military had conventional forces and nuclear weapons at its disposal, but the army's special operations capacity had been disbanded, which limited possible responses to an attack. As the generals pondered their strategy to defend Western Europe from a Soviet onslaught, some argued that an unconventional approach was needed. Returning to the lessons learned from the operations of the Office of Strategic Services (OSS) in Europe, Special Forces was created in 1952 with the mission "to infiltrate by land, sea or air, deep into enemy-occupied territory and organise the resistance/guerrilla potential to conduct Special Forces operations, with emphasis on guerrilla warfare." Its first mission was to train and run guerrilla forces in North Korea in late 1952.

On the other side of the world, the June 1953 workers uprising in East Berlin led the Pentagon to accelerate the deployment of the 10th Special

Forces Group to Bad Tölz, Germany. Their mission showed how intent planners were to deter the Soviet aggression. In the event of war, they were to conduct partisan warfare behind enemy lines.

The situation in West Berlin was quite different. Almost everyone saw Berlin Command as a show-place with little offensive or defensive capability. The approx. 10,000 Allied troops were surrounded by nearly 1 million East German and Soviet troops, some just kilometres away from each other. The feeling was that if war came, the capture of the city would be quick and messy – it would become the world's largest POW camp.

In 1955, the US Commander of Berlin had another idea. What if he could employ Special Forces to help defend the city? The US Army Europe Commander agreed but took it a step further; a Special Forces Detachment would be stationed there to assist the Berlin Brigade, but more importantly, they would be a stay-behind force trained to infiltrate behind the lines and wreak havoc in the enemy's rear areas. They would have all the weapons, explosives and communications gear needed to fight on their own. To slow down the Soviet advance, they would destroy critical infrastructure like



*Above: East German tanks assemble in front of the Friedrichstrasse train station, Berlin, with their guns pointed west, 1961*

railway bridges, communications terminals, fuel dumps, as well as command and control facilities. It was a tall order, but exactly the kind of mission Special Forces were created for.

However, while the Special Forces units in West Germany and the United States could wear their uniforms, the men of Det A would not. They needed to blend in with their German neighbours, dress and act like them, even eat like them. They had to speak German or another useful language. Their skill set was different too. Along with mastering all the 'ungentlemanly arts' of a Special Forces trooper, they had to become masters of clandestine unconventional warfare and intelligence tradecraft – the techniques that



*American soldiers watch as workers, heavily guarded by East German security forces, build a massive stone barricade at the Friedrichstrasse crossing point in East Berlin, 1961*

# BERLIN c.1956

THE GERMAN CAPITAL WAS SEPARATED INTO FOUR ZONES OF OCCUPATION: THE AMERICAN, BRITISH, FRENCH, AND SOVIET SECTORS

Tempelhof Airfield was a hub of activity during the Cold War and became West Berlin's primary airport



## NEUENDORF

Railway junction – sabotage target to harass Warsaw Pact troop movements.

- RURAL TARGETS
- KEY INSTALLATIONS
- BARRACKS FACILITIES

## TEMPELHOF AIRFIELD

Centre of all US air operations and headquarters for the USAF in Berlin

## EAST GERMAN NATIONAL COMMAND BUNKER NEAR WERNEUCHEN

Sabotage target: Underground command facility for the East German Ministry of National Defense

## ROOSEVELT BARRACKS

Home to Physical Security Support Element (1984-1990) and the Local National Guard Battalion.

## MCAIR BARRACKS

Home to the 6th Infantry Regiment of Berlin Command, later known as Berlin Brigade.

## ANDREWS BARRACKS

Home to USAB's support battalion, the Army Security Agency, and Detachment A (1956-1984).

## WILHELMSHORST

Railway junction – sabotage target to harass Warsaw Pact troop movements.

## SOVIET FORCES GERMANY COMMAND AT ZOSSEN-WÜNSDORF

Sabotage target: Soviet Wartime Command Centre – Codename RANET.

**“THEY WOULD DESTROY CRITICAL INFRASTRUCTURE LIKE RAILWAY BRIDGES, COMMUNICATIONS TERMINALS, FUEL DUMPS, AS WELL AS COMMAND AND CONTROL FACILITIES”**

A map of divided Berlin showing the Aussenring railway line and targets

**Zossen-Wünsdorf**  
Soviet Forces Germany Headquarters

# OPERATION SOLTAU

## HONING INFILTRATION SKILLS...

In 1958, Detachment A was tasked to test the security of a British Army of the Rhine (BAOR) unit by attempting to infiltrate the headquarters of a brigade undergoing a field evaluation. Team Two was given the mission; they would parachute in and contact a 'guerrilla force' on the ground.

The team flew from Berlin and jumped at night onto a drop zone 20 kilometres from the British camp in West Germany. Two SAS troopers, role-playing as guerrillas, met them and led the team through the night to a barn where they would make preparations.

The next night, they moved closer. Walking five minutes, stopping another five to listen for the enemy, they slowly approached the camp. From observation points, the team watched the camp to pinpoint key locations. The next night, half the men moved out to infiltrate the target while the rest covered them.

Undiscovered by sentries on their way in, two men approached the commander's tent and listened. Satisfied he was asleep, one man slowly crawled under the flap. Inside, he placed a calling card next to the commander's head and quietly backed out.

In the meantime, small charges were set near the communications and operations centres. On cue, the explosives were blown, covering the men's escape. Quickly moving off on a meandering route to mislead trackers, they headed off to a new bed-down site.

The next day, the team was called in for a 'discussion'. An embarrassed commander declared, "You chaps gave us quite a start last evening." He laid the calling card on the table, its inscription "YOU ARE DEAD" face up, and acknowledged he was indeed dead. After a light-hearted exchange of security ideas the team escaped once more. There can be no doubt the colonel received a less humorous critique from above.



**Above:** Captain Klys makes power as Sergeant Webber sends message during a typical field exercise. Their insignia is from 10th SFG in Bad Tölz (photo: Adam Klys)



Sergeants Ruhland and 'Z' teach the finer points of an explosive shaped charge useful for opening safes and destroying engines or power transformers (photo: HD Halterman)



Gerald 'Stan' Stanford, radio operator and unit photographer, with his Roliflex camera downtown circa 1958 (photo: J Wilde)

Detachment A airborne training for a daylight jump from a C-119 in southern Germany (photo: J Wilde)



would enable them to accomplish their mission in the face of a numerically superior enemy and hopefully survive. To West Berliners, they would be freedom fighters – to the enemy, they would be terrorists.

## Putting the unit together

Once in Berlin, the first thing that the Det A men had to do was recover their personal automobiles from the American Military Police (MP) who had driven them across East Germany. In the early years, the SF troopers were not allowed to drive the Autobahn through the Communist zone because they all held top secret clearances – the army was afraid they would be kidnapped. Unfortunately, the MP seemed to think the cars would be theirs. Once that misunderstanding was cleared up and the cars 'physically' restored to their owners (resulting in years of acrimony, for which the MP never got satisfaction), the work of setting up the unit began.

The unit was organised in six so-called 'A Team' or Operational Detachment Alpha, the kernel of any Special Forces unit. Each team consisted of 11 men (versus the 12 of other SF units); a captain as team leader, a master sergeant as team sergeant and nine other men trained in operations and intelligence, weapons, communications, demolitions and medical specialities. Each was cross-trained in at least one other speciality, plus each had to master sending and receiving at least 10-15 words per minute in Morse Code and be able to operate the radios. The commander had been promoted

to lieutenant colonel. He was assisted by a major as his executive officer, a captain as the operations officer and an enlisted staff to plan and co-ordinate training and operations.

Training was intensive. Physically, the men worked out individually, occasionally coming together for a group run, basketball game or a football match. Hours were devoted to surreptitious entry techniques, sabotage and intelligence tradecraft, such as clandestine communications and secret writing. Experts from other government agencies were brought in to teach the esoteric subjects of non-technical communications (dead letter drops, personal meetings, brush passes, etc.) and surveillance operations, which were followed by days of street work and report writing for future use.

For their secondary mission of strategic reconnaissance, the men had to know the uniforms, equipment and order of battle of the Soviet and East German military intimately. They familiarised with Soviet weapons and, although they would wear civilian clothes initially, they might switch to the enemy's uniforms to camouflage themselves once in their operational area. They knew and accepted the fact that capture would most likely mean death.

It was harder to train for war in Berlin. Although small field exercises and weapons training could be conducted in the city's forests and on the military's ranges, anything more complex had to be done in West Germany. The unit would often deploy two or three teams to the 'Zone' to participate in major exercises. The rest of the unit would stay in Berlin just in

**"THEY FAMILIARISED WITH SOVIET WEAPONS AND, ALTHOUGH THEY WOULD WEAR CIVILIAN CLOTHES INITIALLY, THEY MIGHT SWITCH TO THE ENEMY'S UNIFORMS TO CAMOUFLAGE THEMSELVES ONCE IN THEIR OPERATIONAL AREA"**



RS-6 High Frequency Radio Set used by OSS, CIA, and SF Berlin (Richard Brisson, collector, [www.campx.ca](http://www.campx.ca))



case the 'balloon went up', as going to war was colloquially known.

The unit's airborne operations were conducted in southern Germany. The men would fly out of Tempelhof Airport on a C-119 or C-124 and rig in flight or at Neubiberg or Fürstenfeldbruck airfields for their jump and return the same day. They came to call themselves 'the Munich for Lunch Bunch'.

In reality, the detachment had little operational use for its airborne status – the men were already behind the lines. Walking and sloshing through sewers and swimming across lakes and canals would be the better, more survivable routes to get into the East. That said, keeping everyone on 'Jump' status was easier than retraining them. Besides, a mission might come up that would require the skill.

Sometimes, the flights were a bit more eventful than others. On one, a 'leg' (non-airborne) captain from the Berlin Brigade was put on the only flight leaving Berlin because he needed to get home to his family. It just happened to be a Detachment jump flight, but no one thought to mention it to him. When the other 'passengers' began to pull their parachutes off a covered pallet and suit up for the jump, he began to panic. Thinking that there was an in-flight emergency, the captain went to the jumpmaster and asked for a parachute. The jumpmaster jokingly told him he was out of luck – there weren't enough parachutes to go around.

Feeling sorry for the man, the Air Force loadmaster told the anxious captain not to worry, the aeroplane was not in danger. He was sent to sit in a corner and stay out of the way while the jumpmaster went down the checklist for the drop. The aircraft slowed to jump speed and the crew opened the doors. The wind howled through the interior – the turbulence and the roar of the engines compelled

the hapless officer to squeeze even tighter into his corner. The green light came on and the paratroopers were gone, out the door and into space. The aircrew pulled the static lines back into the cabin and buttoned up the aircraft. A relative quiet returned to the cabin when the doors slammed shut. The captain found himself completely alone with nothing to do but contemplate what he had just witnessed. When the aircraft landed, the crew told him to forget what he had just seen.

### 1958: Preparing for war

The Soviets continued to consolidate their control over Eastern Europe even after the death of Josef Stalin. The Polish Poznan Uprising and Hungarian Revolution left western military planners and politicians on edge. Then Soviet Premier Nikita Khrushchev called for a separate peace with East Germany that would have forced the Allies to pull out of Berlin, further exacerbating tensions between the two camps.

The West refused to accede to Khrushchev's demands and, as the political climate heated

## "WHEN THE AIRCRAFT LANDED, THE CREW TOLD HIM TO FORGET WHAT HE HAD JUST SEEN"

up, SF Berlin prepared for their clandestine war. Each team had a specific area of responsibility within the city and without. Two teams would move north into the French sector and then cross the border into East Germany when conditions were right. Two teams would do the same in the south in the American sector. The last two would remain in the city to make life difficult for the occupiers, when and if they succeeded in capturing West Berlin.

The teams had the benefit of the best intelligence available on their targets and operational area. Plus, they could physically observe everything they needed to know just by visiting. Team rooms were strewn with maps, plans and scale models not only of their targets, but also the border itself. 'Cross over'

Detachment A Challenge Coin – Designed by Julius Farago. Never carried on operations, but used for coin checks



*One of the most famous East German deserters, a guard named Conrad Schumann, leaps over the east-west barrier in Berlin 1961*



sites were chosen based on East German security and the likelihood of being able to disappear into the countryside once across the lightly defended border. That said, the idea was to cross without being detected.

Exercises were conducted to test the team's abilities not only to live in the city, but to communicate and operate clandestinely. Being arrested by the Polizei meant failure.

Each man would disappear into the city and communicate with his team-mates by dead-letter drop or infrequent personal meetings. The team's radio operators would maintain contact with the unit headquarters using a concealable RS-6 high frequency radio from a safe-house. The communicators were the most vulnerable to compromise as the Germans and Allied authorities used radio direction finding (RDF) teams to locate the signals of suspected communist agents in the West. All radio messages had to be encrypted and short. As soon as a transmission was completed, the operator had to pack up and move.

During one test, Frank, a team communicator went to his 'safehouse' – in this case a very cheap hotel in the Kreuzberg district – to send a situation report. After hanging the antenna in his room, he decided to plug the power supply directly into the hotel's electricity rather than waste precious battery power. He encrypted the message and destroyed the clear text before he even came to the hotel to lessen the chance of compromise should he be 'captured'.

Frank tapped out the message – it took only minutes to send, but that was enough to give the 'enemy' a chance to lock on to the signal. He quickly packed up the equipment and opened the door to leave, only to find all the lights in the hotel had gone out. The radio's power supply had blown the circuit breakers. This was another good reason to check out early and, having already paid the bill, he slipped out a side exit.

Within minutes of his departure, an RDF unit came through the streets of the neighbourhood looking for the signal. It was a close call, but, as they say, good training.

Working in the city was both nerve-wracking and exhilarating. The unit was on constant alert status. If called up, the men had to assemble and be ready to move out and go to war within two hours, 24 hours a day. Only when a team was training in West Germany or the States were they free of that requirement, but even then they could be called back in short order.

A major concern for the unit was that a surprise attack could target the unit's headquarters and cut the men off from their equipment, so measures were taken to prevent that. Extra weapons and ammunition, explosives, medical and communications gear were hidden in cache sites around the city. Each team had a number of sites assigned for their use. All were hidden in locations that were carefully recorded and camouflaged so that only

the teams could find them. In the history of the unit, a cache was never compromised.

Living like a German in Berlin, preparing to destroy targets or kill enemy generals was one thing – how to survive once the mission was accomplished or a soldier was cut off from his team was another.

Escape and evasion was an aspect of the complete training that made up the SF Berlin soldier's routine. The second commander, Lieutenant Colonel Roman T Piernick, devised what was perhaps the ultimate test.

Five 'volunteers' were taken by truck to a spot in northern West Germany. They were dropped off in the countryside wearing sterile army uniforms with no money and no identification. h that they had just escaped from a POW camp and now had to make their way to Bad Tölz, 850 kilometres to the south, by any means and without getting caught. To make things interesting, every policeman along the route was alerted and a bounty was offered for the 'escapees' capture.

With no help, the men separated and headed out. By the end of the first night, all managed to acquire civilian clothing and shed their uniforms to blend in with the German population. One evader did manual labour to earn some money before continuing his travel. Another caught a ride with some college students who were on holiday in their VW microbus; the back of a beer delivery truck provided transport for a third. Within ten days, all five made it through the gauntlet and arrived at Flint Kaserne, home base for the 10th SFG, outside Bad Tölz where they were debriefed on their experiences. A lot of German Polizei went home disappointed they had missed out on the reward.

### 1961: A drip becomes a flood

Berlin was the focal point of contention between the East and the West. It symbolised the differences between two systems – a Communist dictatorship on one side and a Capitalist democracy on the other – and inevitably, it became an escape route.

East Germans tired of oppression and their poor economy made quick their escape to West Berlin to gain their freedom. Berlin's inner city border was the only place where they could cross without seeking permission from the authorities. From the end of WWII up until around 1961, more than 3 million East Germans emigrated to the West, most escaping through West Berlin. The leaders of East Germany and the Soviet Union knew they had to plug the leak that was draining the country of valuable labour. Their decision would result in the 'Anti-Fascist Protective Wall'.

The East German workers soon became shielded on all sides by patrols of armed guards and huge tanks, as they laid out barbed wire that would cordon off the Soviet-occupied Eastern Sector from the Allied Western Sector of Berlin.

**“THEY WERE TOLD THAT THEY HAD JUST ESCAPED FROM A POW CAMP AND NOW HAD TO MAKE THEIR WAY TO BAD TÖLZ, 850 KILOMETRES TO THE SOUTH, BY ANY MEANS AND WITHOUT GETTING CAUGHT”**

Two SF Berlin soldiers watched the frenzied construction from the opposite side of the Spree River. From their vantage point, the two men contemplated more than just how the new barrier would keep people from escaping the oppression of East Germany. They were thinking about their mission.

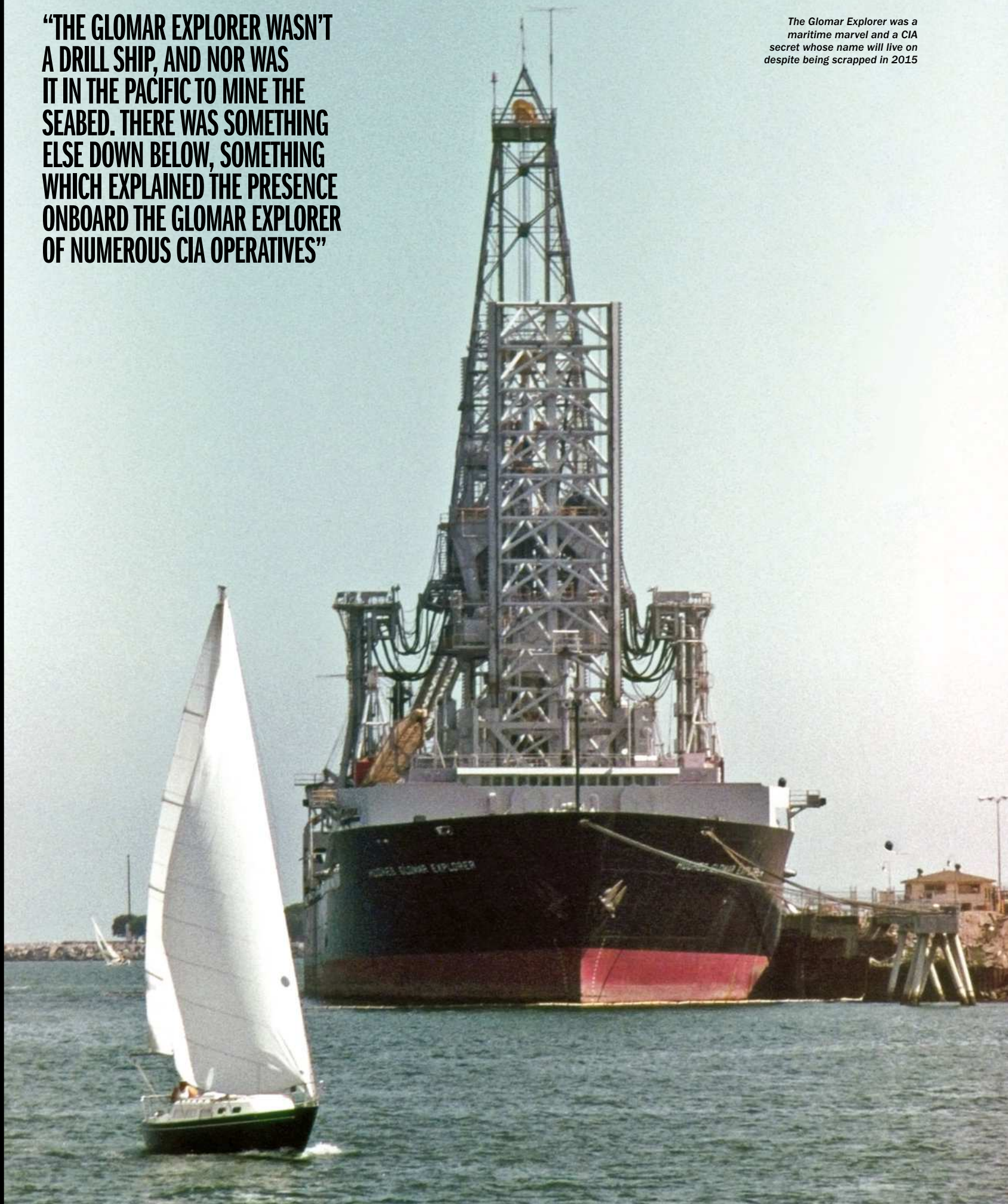
The fences that marked the border around Berlin were one thing – those that made crossing from West Berlin into the East German countryside a challenge – but they were easily overcome. However, the formidable concrete block structure that was currently going up in front of them would effectively seal the inner city border between West and East Berlin. It would cut off workers from their jobs, separate families and make sure that East German citizens could not simply walk over into the sanctuary that West Berlin offered them.



Above: Alles Wurst! Operations sometimes required getting your meals on the run (photo: J Wilde)

**"THE GLOMAR EXPLORER WASN'T A DRILL SHIP, AND NOR WAS IT IN THE PACIFIC TO MINE THE SEABED. THERE WAS SOMETHING ELSE DOWN BELOW, SOMETHING WHICH EXPLAINED THE PRESENCE ONBOARD THE GLOMAR EXPLORER OF NUMEROUS CIA OPERATIVES"**

*The Glomar Explorer was a maritime marvel and a CIA secret whose name will live on despite being scrapped in 2015*



# COLD WAR BENEATH THE WAVES

A Soviet nuclear sub sinks and the USA wants it. Only problem is, it's on the seabed 17,000ft beneath the Pacific. Can the CIA find a solution?

**O**n 30 December 1973, *The New York Times* demanded a new sea law to restrict "energy-hungry developed countries" damaging the environment by drilling for undersea oil and natural gas deposits. The newspaper fingered the USA as among the guilty parties, and disclosed that at that moment, a company owned by the reclusive billionaire Howard Hughes was equipping an expedition to "dredge nodules rich in manganese, nickel, copper and cobalt from the Pacific floor".

The publication of the article made no difference to Hughes. On 20 June 1974 his vessel, the *Glomar Explorer*, embarked on its maiden voyage. Too large to pass through the Panama Canal, the *Glomar Explorer* sailed

from Pennsylvania, around South America and out into the Pacific.

On 4 July, the ship dropped anchor 1,500 nautical miles north west of Hawaii, and approximately three miles above the seabed. It wasn't alone, despite the remoteness of its location. Being the height of the Cold War it was stalked by a Soviet warship and a naval tug, curious to see what it was up to. But there was nothing untoward. It was just a drill ship belonging to that old American eccentric, Howard Hughes, who liked to do everything in the utmost secrecy.

Only the *Glomar Explorer* wasn't a drill ship, and nor was it in the Pacific to mine the seabed. There was something else down below, something which explained the presence onboard the *Glomar Explorer* of

numerous CIA operatives. It was they who had dreamed up one of the most elaborate and audacious operations of the Cold War and it was they who now intended to raise the wreckage of a Soviet nuclear submarine to the surface.

## Red sub down

Six years earlier, in 1968, a Soviet Golf II class ballistic missile nuclear submarine, the K-129, suffered a series of explosions and sank in the Pacific, possibly caused by a spark from the engines igniting the hydrogen gas released as it recharged its batteries. Desperately, the Soviet navy tried to locate the submarine, which had sailed from the naval base at Petropavlovsk and carried three SS-N-4 Sark nuclear-armed ballistic missiles. For weeks they tried to get a



A Soviet Golf II class ballistic missile submarine, similar to the K-129 that sank in March 1968 after an onboard explosion



*In the last year of its life, the Glomar Explorer became a tourist attraction in Long Beach, California because of its notoriety*

fix on the stricken vessel, but failed, eventually withdrawing their search vessels. That was when the Americans moved in. They had known all along that the Soviets had been searching the wrong area of ocean because their sonar underwater listening devices were capable of detecting the sounds of underwater explosions at greater depths than the Cold War enemy. Having localised the latitude and longitude of the K-129, the US Navy proceeded to take thousands of photographs of the 320-foot vessel lying on the seabed.

The excitement of the CIA wasn't shared by the White House. Henry Kissinger, President Nixon's national security adviser at the time, was described as "less enthusiastic" at the idea of salvaging the submarine. "When we first heard of it, we said; 'So what?'" recalled one of Kissinger's aides. "Frankly, I don't think we cared that much about it."

Then there was the problem of what to do, in the event of a successful salvage, with the dead seamen. The CIA promised to treat them in accordance with the Geneva Convention, and then stressed to the White House the potential intelligence that might be gleaned from the submarine, drawing on an incident during the 1967 Arab-Israeli war when Israeli troops had captured some Soviet-made weapons. "We'd spent a lot of time making estimates [on the capabilities of Soviet weaponry] that turned out not to be very accurate," said a former White House aide, adding that capturing a submarine would be "a gold mine".

Once the White House had been convinced of the necessity of raising the submarine, the

CIA, on 1 July 1969, established the Special Projects Staff within its Directorate of Science and Technology, headed by John Parangosky with all information restricted to a special security compartment called 'Jennifer', which for many years was erroneously believed to be the project codename.

Having failed in an initial attempt to come up with a way to access the code room and retrieve the equipment because of the depth of the wreck, the CIA began to think of ways to raise the submarine without the Soviets realising what they were doing. It took the CIA until October 1970 to produce a solution to the first part of the equation: to build a large mechanical claw, called a 'Capture Vehicle', and pluck the submarine from the seabed.

As for deceiving the Soviets, the submarine had sunk in an area of the Pacific where there were known to be rich deposits of valuable manganese nodules. The Russians, like the rest of the world, knew about Howard Hughes, his oil-drilling company, and his reputation for secrecy and eccentricity. An approach was made, Hughes gave the project his blessing, and in November 1971 construction began on the Glomar Explorer (the name was a contraction of the Global Marine company, whose deepwater drilling experts were involved in the operation), with costs estimated to have been approximately \$500 million.

Throughout its construction, the press unwittingly bought into the subterfuge thanks

to press releases and invitations to visit the shipyard. "If all sails smoothly," the *Philadelphia Inquirer* reported in May 1973, after one such visit, "the mystery ship may be at work next year scooping such metals as titanium, manganese, uranium, copper and nickel."

### Slips from the claw

On 1 August Glomar Explorer began its salvage operation with CIA operatives rating the chances of success at ten per cent. The first concern was the possibility that debris might float to the surface during the retrieval, alerting the Soviets to the true nature of the operation, but the giant claw was successfully lowered onto the submarine 17,000 feet beneath them



*Howard Hughes, seen here in 1938, was reclusive, patriotic and eccentric, providing the CIA with a perfect cover story*

# EXPLORE THE GLOMAR

Built at an estimated expense of \$500 million, the Glomar Explorer was a 36,000 ton vessel that was 618 feet long with a 115-foot beam. Its six motors could generate 12,000 horsepower, driving the ship to a maximum speed of 10 knots, and when it sailed across the Pacific there were 178 people on board, including the crew and CIA operatives. The ship was customised for its mission with a hold – called the ‘moon pool’ – big enough to accommodate the submarine once it had been raised from the seabed 17,000 feet below the surface. In addition, the Explorer came with refrigeration capacity for as many as 100 bodies and critical to its mission was the need for the vessel to have a stable floating base during the retrieval process. The eight-fingered claw designed to retrieve the submarine was similar in practise to the funfair crane used to pluck soft toys in amusement arcades.

## THE POWER LIFTER

A derrick 209-feet tall was constructed that was capable of lifting 800 tons and could also withstand three other heavy lifts without any fear of it buckling.

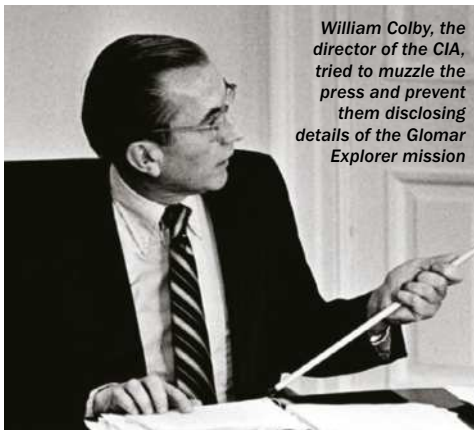


## THE MOON POOL

Known as the vessel's ‘moon pool,’ a huge hold was constructed measuring 200 feet long and 65 feet wide into which the raised submarine was to be hoisted.

## MY DARLING CLEMENTINE

Nicknamed ‘Clementine’, the claw that was designed to pick up the submarine weighed 2,170 tons and its two steel beams were 179 feet long, 31 feet wide.



William Colby, the director of the CIA, tried to muzzle the press and prevent them disclosing details of the Glomar Explorer mission

on the seabed. But then disaster. At least two prongs of the claw buckled 8,000 feet beneath the surface and two thirds of the submarine fell back to the seabed.

The 38 foot-long portion that was retrieved contained six corpses that were buried at sea with full military honours, the ceremony filmed with the intention of handing over to the Soviets at an appropriate moment. Disappointed, but determined to retrieve the rest of the submarine, the CIA operatives arrived at Long Beach in September 1974 and handed over everything they had recovered from the K-129.

But the United States to which the Glomar Explorer returned had changed. Richard Nixon was no longer president, having resigned the previous month in the wake of the Watergate Scandal, which thanks to the press had exposed the dirty tricks at the heart of his

administration. The media had never felt so powerful, ready to probe into the heart of the Washington Establishment to uncover the truth.

## ‘Neither confirm nor deny’

For months rumours had been circulating that there was something not quite right about Howard Hughes and his Glomar Explorer, and the *Los Angeles Times*, in defiance of government warnings, was the first to go public with its claim of the ship's real mission. That prompted Pulitzer Prize-winning journalist, Seymour Hersh, of *The New York Times* to publish the comprehensive account of what at the time was known as Project Jennifer [the Project's true name, Azorian, was only revealed in 2010 when the CIA declassified documents].

Revealing that they had first learned details of the true purpose of the mission in late 1973, not long after there had been a break-in at one of Hughes' offices resulting in the theft of documents relating to the operation, the *NYT* explained that its “research on the matter was stopped” at the behest of William Colby, the CIA director, who said “publication would endanger the national security”.

The disclosures about the Glomar Explorer couldn't have come at a worse time for Gerald Ford, newly installed as president with a promise to clean up Washington. There was also the little matter of the Soviets, who demanded an explanation, although their anger was as much at having been deceived by an operation that was carried out under their noses.

Henry Kissinger, by now secretary of state, ordered the CIA to scrap any further attempts

to salvage the rest of the submarine but he refused to elaborate publicly on the mission. The CIA were similarly reticent, even when the press invoked the Freedom of Information Act in the search for answers. They got one, a legendary retort that continues to be known as the ‘Glomar Response’. “We can neither confirm nor deny the existence of the materials requested,” said the Agency when asked about what had gone on in the Pacific.

In 2010, the CIA finally declassified several pages of documents on Project Azorian, yet they were just as notable for what had been redacted as for what was released, making it difficult to properly evaluate the success of the operation. Reference to the spiralling costs of the operation had been deleted and there was no indication of how much intelligence information had actually been brought to the surface. *The New York Times* quoted intelligence officials saying the salvage operation had been a failure with nothing but “metallurgical stuff” retrieved, but might that have been more deliberate misinformation? According to a Russian intelligence service report in 1993, the CIA recovered at least two nuclear-armed torpedoes, a claim borne out by the fact Glomar Explorer's recovery crew had to undergo plutonium contamination.

Whatever the truth, the CIA didn't lose its sense of humour over the Glomar Explorer and when the agency announced itself on Twitter in June 2014 it was with the message: “We can neither confirm nor deny that this is our first tweet.”

*The image that has come to define the Munich massacre – one of the terrorists pictured in the Athletes' Village*



**“ZAMIR RETURNED TO ISRAEL VOWING REVENGE FOR THE MURDERS. “WE SHALL REACH THEM,” HE LATER RECALLED. “AND EACH ONE OF THEM WILL BE RESPONSIBLE FOR HIS OWN CRIME”**

# THE WRATH OF ISRAEL

Mossad's revenge mission for the Munich massacre at the 1972 Olympics sent ripples around the world

**I**n the early hours of 5 September 1972, eight terrorists stole into Munich's Olympic Village and made for the block that housed the Israeli team. The men belonged to a Palestine group, Black September, named after the month in 1970 when King Hussein of Jordan expelled thousands of Palestinians from his country.

The first rooms the terrorists entered were occupied by members of the wrestling team. Some of the Israelis fought back, wounding one of their assailants with a fruit knife and knocking another unconscious, but suffering two fatalities in the hand-to-hand fighting. Nine Israelis were taken hostage and their captors declared they would only be released when 200 of their own political prisoners were liberated.

The subsequent attempt by the West German government to free the hostages was a fiasco, a catalogue of errors that culminated in a firefight at Fürstenfeldbruck airbase. With no anti-terrorist unit to call upon, the German police attempted to intercept the terrorists as they began loading their hostages onto two helicopters. The hostages were all killed, as were five of the eight terrorists, an outcome that outraged Zvi Zamir, the head of the Mossad, whose vast experience in anti-terrorism wasn't called on by the Germans despite his presence at the airbase. Zamir returned to Israel vowing revenge for the murders. "We shall reach them," he later recalled. "And each one of them will be responsible for his own crime."

## The X factor

Back in Israel, Zamir was brought into Committee X, a small cabal of politicians and security experts that was chaired by Golda Meir, the 74-year-old prime minister, and

included defence minister Moshe Dayan and counter-terrorism chief General Aharon Yariv. "Golda wanted very much, that the people will be brought to trial," recalled Zamir. "But she realized that this is impossible."

Those responsible for the Munich massacre had to be punished but Black September members were spread around the world and assassinating them without implicating Israel was a challenge that Prime Minister Meir left in the hands of Zamir. "This is not a simple thing," he said. "In order to do this, you have to collect information in European states which is not a legal thing to do."

The man Zamir chose to lead the hit squad was Michael Harari, known in the Mossad as "the Zionist James Bond". Born in Palestine

in 1927, Harari had been fighting for Israel in one form or another since the age of 16, and in 1970 had been appointed head of the Mossad's special operations division, Caesarea, earning a reputation as a bold, imaginative and innovative intelligence officer.

Drawing on intelligence provided by PLO informants in the pay of the Mossad as well as information supplied by co-operative Western governments, Harari compiled a list of targets; given the secrecy of Operation Wrath of God, as the mission was code-named, the number of names on the list has never been officially confirmed but it was believed to contain between 20 and 30.

Harari divided his agents into five squads, each named after letters of the Hebrew

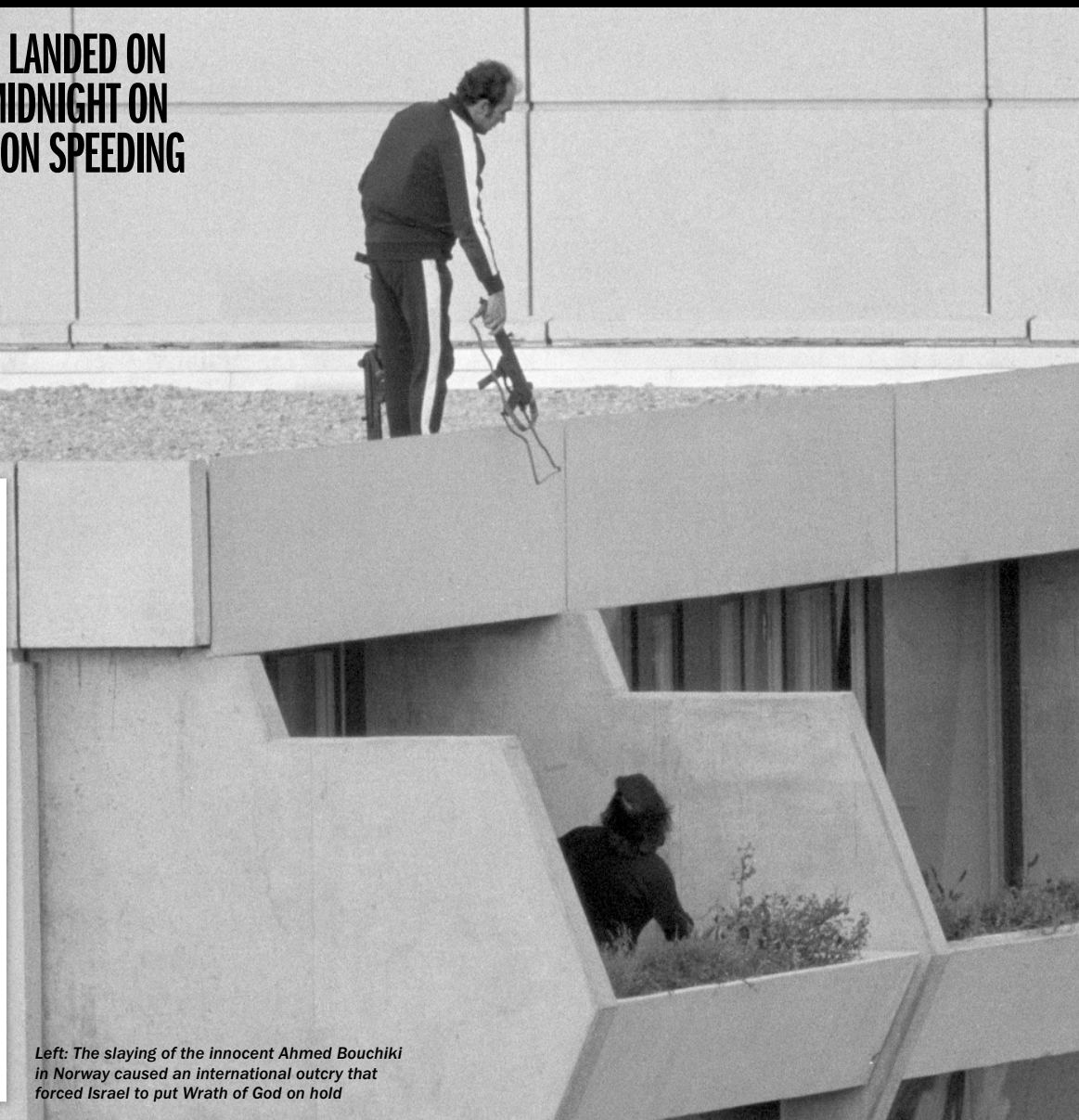


A plaque commemorating the victims of the Munich massacre in front of the Israeli athletes' quarters

**“THE 16 ISRAEL COMMANDOS LANDED ON A BEIRUT BEACH JUST AFTER MIDNIGHT ON 10 APRIL 1973, AND WERE SOON SPEEDING TOWARDS THE TARGETS”**



*Left: The slaying of the innocent Ahmed Bouchiki in Norway caused an international outcry that forced Israel to put Wrath of God on hold*



alphabet: ‘Aleph’ squad comprised two assassins and ‘Bet’ contained two agents who were to be the bodyguards of ‘Aleph’. The two agents in ‘Het’ squad were responsible for logistics and the pair in ‘Kuf’ for communications. Finally, ‘Avin’ squad consisted of seven operatives who were to locate the targets, observe all of their movements and plan an escape route for the assassins. One of those involved in the planning of Operation Wrath of God was the British-born David Kimche, who said later: “We wanted to make them afraid of being a terrorist. We wanted to make them look over their shoulders and feel that we are upon them. This was a message that they can be got at anywhere, at any time and therefore they have to look out for themselves 24 hours a day.”

Top of the hit list was 32-year-old Ali Hassan Salameh, nicknamed the ‘Red Prince’, and identified by the Mossad as the charismatic mastermind behind the Munich massacre. A playboy with a penchant for fast cars and beautiful women, Salameh was a trusted confidante of PLO leader Yasser Arafat and a man who took his security very seriously. While the Israelis began scouring the world for

Salameh they identified a soft target for their first kill – a Palestine intellectual living in Rome called Abdel Wael Zwaiter. He was shot [see sidebar] in October 1972, the first of several victims assassinated in European cities over the course of six months.

### **Operation Spring of Youth**

In April 1973 the Mossad switched their focus to the Middle East, having obtained intelligence that three men on their death list were living in Beirut. The information was precise – down to the architectural plans of the buildings the men lived in – but the challenge was devising a method to eliminate the trio simultaneously.

Ehud Barak, the commander of Israel’s special forces (and a future prime minister), planned a seaborne assault – codenamed Operation Spring of Youth – using rubber inflatables. Once ashore in Beirut, the raiders would be met by Mossad agents and driven to the targets approximately seven miles inside the city. The three hit squads dressed as tourists with two soldiers – one of whom was Barak – disguised as women. “It will reduce the suspicions,” Barak recalled. “We put everything in place. A wig, and breasts, and everything.

And I had my lieutenant Muki Betser, he was kind of a half a head taller than me. And we were a couple.”

The 16 Israel commandos landed on a Beirut beach just after midnight on 10 April 1973, and were soon speeding towards the targets inside three Mercedes. Pulling up outside the apartment of Kamal Adwan, the PLO’s chief of operations, Barak emerged from the vehicle dressed as a woman. The PLO guard was shot with a silencer and once inside the building, Adwan met a similar fate. “Glass was being shattered on our heads,” remembered Adwan’s daughter, Dana, just five at the time. “And I was telling my brother: ‘They’re playing cowboys and Indians here!’”

At the same time that Adwan was killed, nearby apartments were also stormed by

**“THE FACE I KNEW FROM THREE WEEKS OF CARRYING HIS PICTURE IN MY SHIRT POCKET LOOKED AT ME AS I RAISED MY GUN”**

Armed German police attempt to locate the Black September terrorists holding some of the Israeli Olympic team hostage in Munich's Olympic Village



commandos with Muki Betser and Zvika [Livneh] tasked with killing Abu Youssef. "The face I knew from three weeks of carrying his picture in my shirt pocket looked at me as I raised my gun," said Betser. "He slammed the door. Bursts from my Uzi and Zvika's stitched the bedroom door. I rushed forward and kicked through the remains of the door."

Youssef, an operations leader in Black September was killed, as was Kamal Nasser, a member of the PLO Executive Committee. The whole operation took less than 30 minutes and was proclaimed as a stunning success by the Mossad. "This is a very, very important step because they are on the run," said Zamir. "They know that even if it, it will take time, but eventually he will be spotted and he will be punished. They know it well."

### Mistaken identity

By the summer of 1973, 12 men has been "punished" by the Mossad, but their number one target, Ali Hassan Salameh, remained elusive. In July they believed they had tracked him to Lillehammer in Norway, and agents gunned down the man they took to be Salameh in front of his pregnant girlfriend. But the Mossad had made a monumental mistake, murdering an innocent man. An international outcry followed and Norway arrested six Israeli agents, a scandal that prompted Golda Meir to postpone Operation Wrath of God indefinitely.

Salameh believed he had escaped Israeli vengeance. He married a Miss Universe, became more brazen in his public appearances (including one at the UN in New York), and set up home in Beirut.

In January 1979 a young woman travelling on a British passport, Erika Chambers, rented an apartment close to where Salameh lived in the Lebanese capital. Chambers let it be known that she was an amateur artist who liked to paint scenes of daily life from the window of her apartment. But she was also a Mossad agent. Having closely observed Salameh's routine, Chambers arranged for a fellow agent to plant a 100kg bomb in a red Volkswagen that was parked close to where their target left the building. On the afternoon of 22 January, the Red Prince climbed into a Chevrolet station wagon to attend his mother's birthday party. As the vehicle passed the red Volkswagen there was a massive explosion. "We have lost a lion," lamented Yasser Arafat, who was one of the pallbearers at Salameh's funeral in Beirut. "Stand proud," Arafat told the 50,000 mourners. "We bury a martyr!"

The death of Salameh brought down the curtain on Israel's Wrath of God – although a handful of subsequent assassinations have been attributed to the operation without any hard proof – but arguments persist as to how effective it was. Several of those assassinated were minor PLO officials, while high-ranking members of Black September evaded Israeli retribution. But one of those involved in Operation Spring of Youth believes the Israeli response was justified. The Munich massacre, said Muki Betser, was a "traumatic event... and there was a feeling [of] anger and a deep need to punish the organisations and, once and for all, to get rid of the so-called fighting of terrorists against civilians."



Israel PM Golda Meir, seen here in 1973 with US president Richard Nixon and his wife, vowed revenge for Munich

## MARKED FOR DEATH

### ABDEL WAEI ZWATER

Shot 12 times as he returned to his flat in Rome on 16 October 1972, Zwaiter was the first victim of Wrath of God. He was the PLO representative in Italy.

### DR MAHMOUD HAMSHARI

The PLO representative in France, Hamshari was blown up on 8 December 1972 by agents who planted a bomb in his desk telephone. He died of his injuries a few weeks later.

### HUSSEIN AL BASHIR

The Fatah representative in Cyprus, and suspected of belonging to Black September, Al Bashir, a Jordanian, was killed on 24 January 1973 when a bomb exploded in his hotel room in Nicosia.

### DR BASIL AL-KUBAISI

The doctor was killed in Paris on 6 April 1973 by two gunmen. A law professor at the American University of Beirut, it was believed he gave logistical support to Black September.

### MUHAMMAD YOUSSEF AL-NAJJAR

Shot dead along with his wife and a neighbour on 9 April 1973 during Operation Spring of Youth when hit squads raided Beirut, Youssef al-Najjar was the operational head of Black September.

### ZAIAD MUCHASI

Muchasi had replaced Hussein Al Bashir as Black September's man in Cyprus, but he was blown up while he was undressing in his Athens hotel room on 11 April 1973.

### KAMAL ADWAN

A Fatah veteran, Adwan was shot dead in his apartment when members of his family were present, including his son, who has denied his father was involved in the Munich massacre.

### MOHAMMAD BOUDIA

Known as a womaniser and a master of disguise, Boudia was eventually tracked to Paris where he was killed by a car bomb as he left his girlfriend's flat on 28 June 1973.

### AHMED BOUCHIKI, MOROCCAN WAITER

On 21 July 1973 Mossad agents believed they had located Salameh to Lillehammer, Norway, and he was duly killed. But they were the mistaken, and their victim was an innocent Moroccan waiter.

### ALI HASSAN SALAMEH

Salameh was eventually tracked to Beirut and killed by a huge car bomb on 22 January 1979, killing him, his four bodyguards and four innocent bystanders including an Englishman.

# THIS MOVIE WILL SET YOU FREE

When Iranian militants stormed the American embassy in Tehran in 1979, taking everyone inside hostage, six people escaped and went into hiding. This is the story of how the CIA and Hollywood got them out

*Ben Affleck, playing Tony Mendez, enters Iran on his mission to rescue the six American diplomats*



**“Y**ou guys are wearing trench coats!”

Ever since they'd been told that help was on its way, the six American diplomats hiding in Tehran had wondered who would be coming. Help had arrived – two CIA agents – and they were wearing trench coats. But then the lead CIA agent, Antonio (Tony) Mendez, told them how he intended to get them out. They were going to fly from Mehrabad, Tehran's main airport, on documents claiming that they were a team scouting locations for a forthcoming Hollywood sci-fi blockbuster called *Argo*.

It was a story so outlandish that it could only be true. At least, that was what Tony Mendez was hoping the Iranian officials at the airport would think. If they saw through the deception, then the best the six diplomats could hope for was to be added to the 52 American hostages being held in the American embassy. But for

Tony Mendez and his co-agent, known only as 'Julio', discovery would lead to their trial as spies – and possible execution. In revolutionary Iran, anything was possible.

The revolution had begun in February 1979 when the regime of Shah Reza Pahlavi was overthrown. The Shah had come to power with CIA support in 1953 and the Americans had supplied him with weapons ever since. So to the Islamic revolutionaries supporting the return of religious leader Ayatollah Khomeini, the USA appeared a natural enemy. But although Ayatollah Khomeini was the spiritual head of the revolution, there were many contenders for power in the months that followed, both secular and Islamic.

It was in the context of this power struggle that militant students invaded the American embassy compound on 4 November 1979. When the embassy staff looked at the crowds massing outside the embassy they heard them shouting, “We only want to set [sic] in.” The

**“IF THEY SAW THROUGH THE DECEPTION, THEN THE BEST THE SIX DIPLOMATS COULD HOPE FOR WAS TO BE ADDED TO THE 52 AMERICAN HOSTAGES”**

embassy had been briefly overrun by militants on 14 February, so when the crowds broke down the gates and started swarming in, the embassy staff believed they were due for a similar ordeal.

But they were not. The militants, having taken the embassy, gained the support of the one man who counted in Iran, Khomeini. With a focus for anger and a distraction from the chaos the revolution had unleashed, Khomeini



*Above: Agent Tony Mendez meeting a grateful President Carter at the White House. He spent nine minutes in the Oval Office*

*Right: Americans were grateful for Canadian efforts to rescue American diplomats during the Iran hostage crisis*

*Below: Iranian students successfully storm the gates of the American embassy in Tehran*



knew he had a far better chance of getting his new constitution passed in a plebiscite due to be held in under a month.

However, not all the staff had been captured when the embassy fell. Five diplomats working in the consular section of the embassy fled before it was completely overrun: Bob Anders and two married couples, Cora and Mark Lijek, and Joe and Kathy Stafford. After six days of moving from one hoped-for haven to another, their stops including the British embassy (contrary to the film saying they were turned away by the British), the group of diplomats finally found refuge at the Canadian embassy. The group was split between the residences of Ambassador Ken Taylor (who hosted Joe and Kathy Stafford) and John Sheardown, the first secretary of the embassy, who took in Bob Anders and the Lijeks. A sixth American, Lee Schatz, arrived later. He had escaped separately and first found refuge with the Swedish embassy, before moving to the Sheardowns' house.

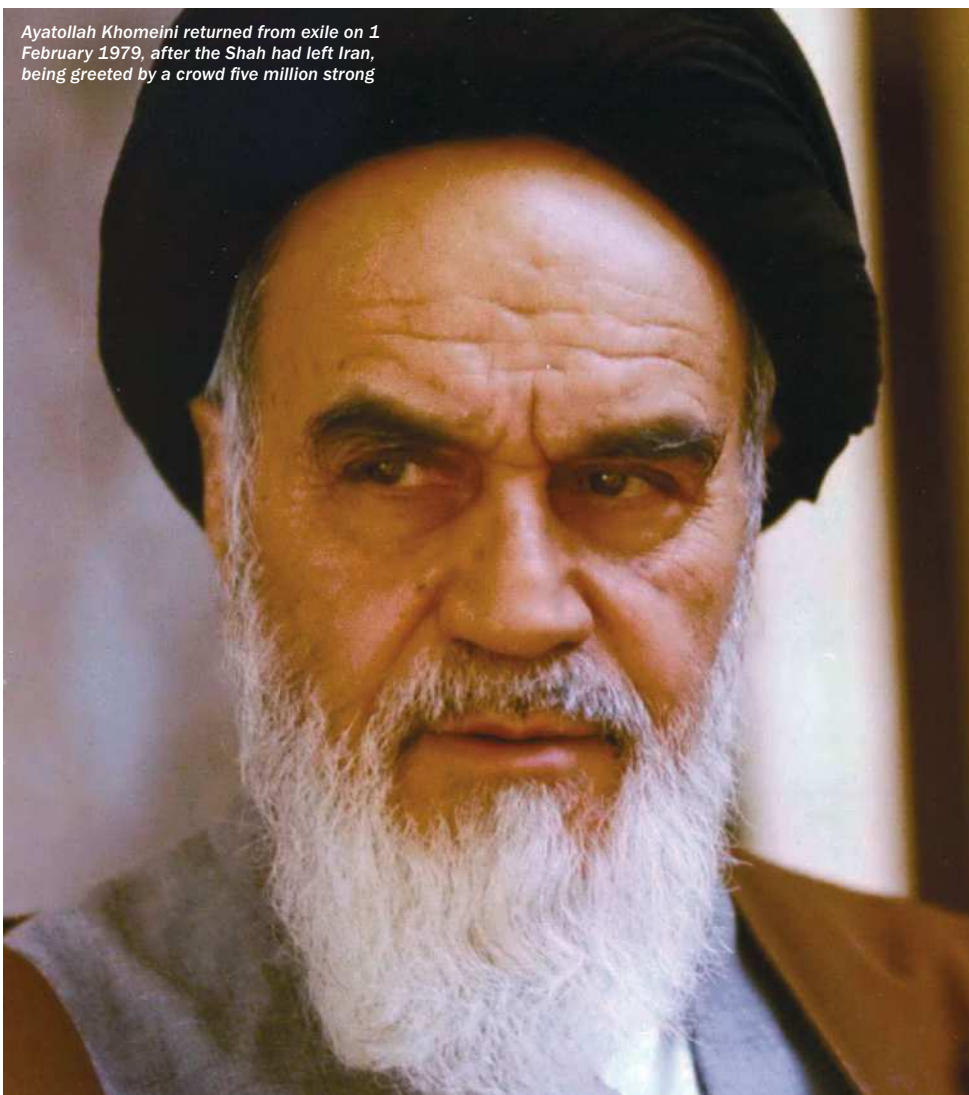
### Increasing tensions

For the six, life was necessarily confined: they played so many games of Scrabble that they were able to identify letters by the grain of the tiles. But, slowly, the situation grew more threatening. In the film, shredded embassy documents processed by child workers are gradually put back together. In reality, the greatest risk was the press. Reading between the muzzy lines of official press releases, some journalists were beginning to realise that the numbers did not add up. In particular, Jean Pelletier, Washington correspondent for Montreal's *La Presse* newspaper, had called the Canadian ambassador in Washington to ask him to confirm his suspicions that the missing American diplomats were being sheltered by the Canadian embassy in Tehran. The ambassador persuaded Pelletier to hold the story for the time being, but it was only a matter of time before the news leaked.

It was time to get them out. For this, the CIA needed an expert in exfiltration – the clandestine removal of valuable personnel from dangerous situations. It had one: Antonio ('Tony') Mendez. Spying was an unlikely career for Mendez. The son of an Italian/Irish/French mother and a Mexican American father, he lost his father in a mining accident when he was only three. The Mendez family, four girls and two boys, was poor, and the town where they lived, Eureka, Nevada, billed itself, "The loneliest town on the loneliest road in America" after *Life* magazine labelled US50 the loneliest road in the country. The young Mendez loved drawing and, by the time he'd married and

**"THE INTERVIEW, WHEN IT CAME, WAS IN A MOTEL ROOM WITH THE BLINDS CLOSED. THE INTERVIEWER POURED MENDEZ A GLASS OF BOURBON. "SON," HE SAID, "THIS IS NOT THE NAVY""**

*Ayatollah Khomeini returned from exile on 1 February 1979, after the Shah had left Iran, being greeted by a crowd five million strong*

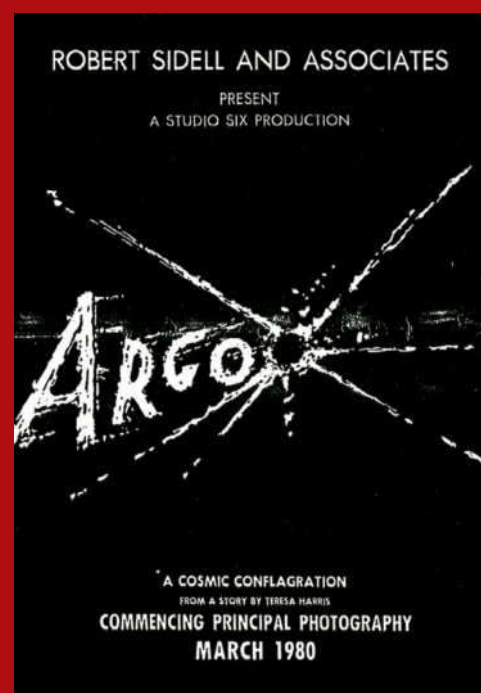


## HOW TO MAKE A FAKE FILM

Setting up a film production company requires money and contacts: Mendez had both. With John Chambers on board, and \$10,000 in cash, Mendez arrived in LA at the beginning of January and, in four days, had Studio Six Productions up and running. Chambers called in another contact, make-up artist Robert Sidell, to put his name forward as producer and to man the phones should Iran check the movie's credentials by calling the production's offices.

The next step was the script. A sci-fi epic with a Middle Eastern feel was what they were looking for and Chambers had been pitched one recently: *Lord Of Light*, based on a book by SF author Roger Zelazny. What's more, the project had even got as far as commissioning concept sketches by comic book legend Jack Kirby – which Mendez took as part of his project portfolio. All they needed now was a name. It was Chambers who came up with *Argo*, and Mendez designed the logo and poster for the film. Full-page ads in *Variety* and *The Hollywood Reporter* followed, with journalistic interest sparked by Chambers, in a double bluff, appearing to try to keep his name out of the news. Indeed, so great was the interest that people started sending them scripts on spec: they even got one from Steven Spielberg! They'd sold the movie to Hollywood; now they had to sell it to the Iranians.

*Below: Movie poster created by the CIA as part of the cover story*





The overthrow of Shah Reza Pahlavi kick-started the Iranian revolution in 1979

fathered three children, he was working as a technical artist. Then, in 1965, he saw an ad in the *Denver Post* for artists to work for the US Navy. The interview, when it came, was in a motel room with the blinds closed. The interviewer poured Mendez a glass of bourbon. "Son," he said, "this is not the navy."

It wasn't. It was the CIA. And they were looking for artists – artists who could produce official documents, passports, visas. Outside the CIA such artists would be called forgers.

Mendez was hired. Working for the Office of Technical Services of the CIA, Mendez quickly broadened his existing skills. In addition to forged documents, the Office of Technical Services was responsible for disguises, gadgets and the sorts of gizmos that Q produces for James Bond. Often working undercover, Mendez became an expert in disguise and exfiltration, helping many defectors escape from behind the Iron Curtain.

The problem was to find a cover that would stand up to scrutiny. The best sort of cover was normally something bland. But Mendez had

come to the conclusion that only crazy people doing something crazy would visit Iran at such a time. Crazy like Hollywood crazy.

As chief of the OTS Disguise Section, Mendez had worked with people in the movie business and, in particular, legendary make-up artist John Chambers (who created Spock's ears and the apes in the *Planet Of The Apes* films). From Chambers, Mendez learned that eight people typically made up a Hollywood location scouting party. With two agents to escort the six diplomats through the airport, this was perfect.

Tony Mendez and 'Julio' (the identity of this CIA agent remains classified) met in Switzerland on 22 January. Julio had already obtained his visa from the Iranian embassy in Geneva. The next day, Mendez drove to Bonn to apply at the embassy for his visa, taking his false documents and the Argo portfolio. Proving that even real-life master spies make mistakes, Mendez realised that he'd left the Argo portfolio in the car. But the forged documents were sufficient: Mendez was issued his visa.

The exfiltration was on. Or it would be, subject to presidential approval. Mendez received a message, telling him to hold: President Carter was reviewing the mission and its go-ahead was contingent on his approval. Finally, it came. "President has just approved the Finding. You may proceed on your mission to Tehran. Good luck."

### Getting in position

Mendez and Julio arrived together, landing at Mehrabad at 5am on Friday 25 January. The main concern Mendez had about extracting the diplomats was that everyone arriving at Mehrabad Airport had to fill in an arrival form, keeping the yellow copy while the white copy was given to immigration. On leaving the country, the traveller had to hand over his yellow form, which the Iranian official was supposed to match with the white copy on file. However, intelligence suggested that this procedure was rarely followed at Mehrabad.

After checking in at their hotel, Mendez and Julio went to the Swissair office to confirm the reservation of eight tickets out of Iran on Monday morning. That done, the CIA men made their way to the Canadian embassy.

Ambassador Taylor was waiting for them. The Canadians were winding their embassy down. By Monday, there would be five staff left, all booked on a later flight on 28 January.

Now it was time to meet the six. Mendez and Julio were driven to the Sheardowns' house, where they were waiting for them. The CIA men walked in, their trench coats provoking Lee Schatz's exclamation. Once greetings were out of the way, Mendez explained the plan – if they were willing. He then gave the six Americans a chance to discuss in private, before committing themselves to their roles.

They agreed. Mendez gave them their cover identities, then he and Julio left to make the rest of the preparations for the exfiltration,

which mainly involved putting the final details into the documents and passports the six would be travelling under.

On Sunday evening, Mendez and Julio met up again with the six Americans. The CIA men gave them their documents and then they were subjected to a hostile interrogation to see how well they had learned their roles.

All was set. Time to go.

Only, Mendez slept through his alarm. His driver woke him at 3am. After the fastest shower in history, Mendez was on his way to Mehrabad at 3.15am. Julio was to follow with the six Americans a little later. Mendez had arranged to clear customs and check in first, making sure that everything was all right, before giving a sign for the rest to follow. They had chosen this early flight in the hope that any government officials on duty would be too sleepy to bother checking documents.

### Playing the part

Having checked in, and confirmed that the flight was on time, Mendez gave the signal. With borrowed luggage and clothing suitably flounced up to suggest that they were Hollywood types, the six and Julio arrived, checking in and clearing customs with no difficulty. That left only emigration – and trouble, if the official on duty insisted on matching their yellow emigration forms with the white ones that should have been kept by the airport on entry. But the official did not bother. The only hitch was when he disappeared without word, leaving some of the group standing at his desk. Had he gone to make further checks? Were they about to be captured? But then he returned, holding a cup of tea, and stamped the passports for exit.

They were through. Now it was simply a case of killing time in the departure lounge. In the film, the net was closing in. In truth, the exfiltration went without a hitch – or only one. While waiting, an announcement said that Swissair Flight 363 would be delayed due to mechanical problems. However, an hour later, it was fixed and the six escapees from the embassy, and Mendez and Julio, were on the bus to the plane.

Boarding it, Bob Anders grabbed Mendez and pointed. "You guys think of everything." The plane's name was Aargau (actually the name of a Swiss canton).

Two hours later, Flight 363 cleared Iranian airspace and the cabin was filled with cheers – not just from the Americans. There were a few Iranians just as glad to have escaped.

They were met at Zurich airport by US officials, who took the six Americans away with them. Mendez and Julio were left standing in the car park. Mendez had given his coat to one of them and, in a typical twist, was later told off by the CIA's fiscal overseers for loss of government property.

In recognition of what they had done, Mendez and Julio were presented with the Intelligence Star award – and then had to promptly give it back, as the mission was classified. When the news broke, all the credit went to the Canadians – who indeed deserved it – and the role of Mendez and the CIA only came out in 1997.

The embassy hostages were finally released on 20 January 1981, after an unbelievable 444 days in captivity.

**"THE CIA MEN GAVE THEM THEIR DOCUMENTS AND THEN THEY WERE SUBJECTED TO A HOSTILE INTERROGATION TO SEE HOW WELL THEY HAD LEARNED THEIR ROLES. ALL WAS SET. TIME TO GO"**

# THE HUNT FOR OSAMA BIN LADEN

Inside the decade-long search for the Al-Qaeda mastermind of 9/11, from the mountains of Afghanistan to the dusty streets of Abbottabad, Pakistan



**A**fter the 9/11 attacks, Saudi terrorist Osama bin Laden and his Al-Qaeda organisation were swiftly identified as the prime suspects. The Taliban, an extremist Islamic movement who governed Afghanistan, had given Bin Laden and Al-Qaeda shelter in exchange for their assistance during the Soviet-Afghan War in the 1980s and later during the bloody Afghan Civil War of the 1990s. The United States gave the Taliban an ultimatum to give up Bin Laden or suffer severe consequences. The request was ignored, so in October 2001, NATO air forces attacked Afghanistan.

However, by the time the bombing started, a CIA team codenamed Jawbreaker had already been in the country for two weeks. They had specific instructions: 'bring back the head of Bin Laden.' Their target had been sighted in Khost around the day of the 9/11 attacks but went to ground knowing that some form of US retaliation was likely. By November, with the Northern Alliance and US special operations forces closing in, Bin Laden relocated to Kabul. From there he and his number two, Ayman al-Zawahiri, fled to Jalalabad in eastern Afghanistan.



President Obama and other officials gathered in the White House Situation Room to watch the siege of Bin Laden's compound, 1 May 2011

## COVERT MISSIONS

As the Taliban government rapidly fell, Bin Laden retreated to the Spin Ghar ('White Mountain') Range and specifically Tora Bora ('Black Cave'). The terrorist leader was intimately familiar with the area as it had been a key mujahideen logistics hub during the Soviet-Afghan War. A US report described Tora Bora as "a collection of narrow valleys, snow-covered ridgelines and jagged peaks reaching 14,000 feet". The CIA followed.

In late November 2001, a joint CIA and military special operations team ventured into the inhospitable region and began reporting on significant numbers of foreign fighters, probably Al-Qaeda, in the region. Soon this small team were guiding in American air strikes. They were

reinforced by a US Army Special Forces ('Green Beret') detachment and by locally recruited Afghan militia paid for by the CIA. These militia were of dubious quality and questionable loyalty. However, under orders from the Pentagon, the US military and CIA were to keep a 'light footprint'.

### The Black Cave

Because of increasing intelligence indicating the presence of Al-Qaeda High Value Targets (HVTs), a squadron from the elite Delta Force was also inserted into the fight at Tora Bora. On numerous occasions the Delta operators managed to close in on Al-Qaeda remnants believed to be defending Bin Laden himself,

but were forced to withdraw under orders to let the Afghans do the fighting. These local militia negotiated a truce with the Al-Qaeda forces after which the foreign fighters would supposedly surrender to the Afghans and their US allies. Not surprisingly, this was a deception designed to enable the Al-Qaeda leadership to slip away, heading for Pakistan.

Why the mountain passes into Pakistan were not sealed is a bitterly contentious issue to this day. Both the Delta and CIA commanders requested the passes be mined and Army Rangers inserted to man-blocking positions but their calls fell on deaf ears and Bin Laden escaped the noose and disappeared from US radar. Gary Bernstein, commander of the CIA

Air strikes in the Tora Bora mountains



HVT-1, himself:  
Osama bin Laden



**"IF WE WERE GOING TO EMBARK  
ON ANY KIND OF ASSAULT ON  
THIS COMPOUND... WE HAD TO  
MAKE DARN SURE THAT WE KNEW  
WHAT WE WERE TALKING ABOUT"**

## “WHY THE MOUNTAIN PASSES INTO PAKISTAN WERE NOT SEALED IS A BITTERLY CONTENTIOUS ISSUE TO THIS DAY”

Jawbreaker team commented several years later: “We could have ended it all there”.

From Tora Bora, Bin Laden, known as HVT-1 to the CIA, spent time in Peshawar and the notorious Swat Valley before eventually relocating to a compound his faithful personal courier, Abu Ahmed al-Kuwaiti, had commissioned to be built in the northern Pakistani city of Abbottabad. Abbottabad is also the home of the Pakistan Military Academy, a fact that led some observers to

question later Pakistani denials about the whereabouts of Bin Laden.

The CIA and the military’s Joint Special Operations Command, or JSOC, both felt that their target was in Pakistan, specifically sheltering in the Waziristan tribal areas, a safe haven for Al-Qaeda and Taliban fleeing US operations in Afghanistan. JSOC infiltrated a small team that worked undercover alongside the Pakistani Special Services Group hunting Al-Qaeda in the region. The Americans were

An Afghan mujahedin watches US bombings



## THE HUNT FOR OSAMA BIN LADEN

### EYEWITNESS JOHN MCPHEE



Along with being both a former Ranger and Green Beret, John ‘Shrek’ McPhee is a veteran of America’s most elite fighting unit; 1st Special Forces Operational Detachment-Delta, better known as Delta Force. McPhee was part of a small Delta unit that entered the mountains of Tora Bora in December 2001 to hunt Osama bin Laden.

#### What was your mission in Tora Bora?

“Close the distance, find, fix and kill Bin Laden”.

#### What was the quality of the locally recruited Afghan militia the CIA had recruited to fight alongside you?

“They completely sucked, (they) were ineffective and lacked the will to fight but that was our option at the time. We had to make do with what we had”.

## “IT TOOK US TEN GUYS IN TEN DAYS TO DO WHAT THE RUSSIANS COULDN’T DO IN TEN YEARS”

#### Do you think the restrictions placed upon your unit by the Pentagon actively stymied your chances at killing bin Laden?

“I don’t think what Rumsfeld and Bush had in mind to kill OBL was an acceptable risk to the Pentagon. The Pentagon generals were extremely risk adverse and lacked the will to see the mission through, to include (JSOC commander) Dell Dailey”.

#### Given the opportunity to operate unilaterally away from the duplicitous militias and given the resources to seal the mountain passes into Pakistan, could your unit have killed or captured him?

“Yes, not only could we have bagged him but we failed because of our chain of command. It took us ten guys in ten days to do what the Russians couldn’t do in ten years. We could have killed OBL in the first days of the war”.

*Below: The US was involved in airstrikes on Tora Bora during late 2001*





US military psy-ops leaflets

Pakistani uniforms to blend in but were constantly under the watchful eye of Inter-Services Intelligence (ISI) who ensured they knew the Americans' every move.

The CIA also infiltrated its own special operators into Pakistan using contractors assigned to the Special Activities Division to conduct human intelligence gathering, looking for the connection that would lead them to the Saudi terrorist. These operators were also monitored by ISI but the CIA had a long history in Pakistan and, working alongside British intelligence, the Agency had developed a significant array of assets at all levels of Pakistani society.

Into 2002, the US military remained focused on capturing or killing HVT-1. SEAL Team 6 maintained a troop of operators based at Bagram Air Base specifically tasked with going after Bin Laden should the Pentagon receive actionable intelligence on his location. JSOC commander, General Stanley McChrystal, set a high standard for launch, however – he wanted an 80 per cent surety before he would authorise any such mission into Pakistan.

The team, known as the 'Bin Laden package', developed an operational protocol should Bin Laden be found. Up to a dozen operators would fly along the Pakistani border in a modified C-130 Hercules called a Combat Talon before exiting the aircraft at 25,000

feet and conducting a HAHO or High Altitude, High Opening parachute jump. Their steerable parachutes meant they could jump while still in Afghan airspace but glide up to 30 kilometres inside Pakistani territory.

Surveillance continued with JSOC flying customised Beechcrafts along the border, listening for specific mobile phone numbers known to be associated with Al-Qaeda leadership. Other JSOC signals intelligence personnel operated outside of the US Embassy in Islamabad but always in concert with a mistrustful ISI.

Their target, and his close associates, were also smart enough to minimise their electronic footprint, using physical couriers and hand-written letters and audiotapes rather than emails and mobile phones. The trail had grown cold and in 2005 Alec Station, the CIA's Bin Laden desk, was controversially shut down although evidence now suggests much of the CIA's efforts were covertly moved to Pakistan.

### The Kuwaiti

Intelligence garnered from detainee interrogations, including that of the alleged 20th 9/11 hijacker who had been refused entry to the US but was later captured at Tora Bora, eventually pinpointed a man called Abu Ahmed al-Kuwaiti, the Al-Qaeda name of one Ibrahim Saeed Ahmed, a Kuwaiti national. It took from

**“THEIR STEERABLE PARACHUTES MEANT THEY COULD JUMP WHILE STILL IN AFGHAN AIRSPACE BUT GLIDE UP TO 30 KILOMETRES INSIDE PAKISTANI TERRITORY”**

2002 with the first identification of the possible existence of this high level Al-Qaeda courier, until 2007 before he was finally identified by his real name and his family traced. From this loose thread, the effort to hide the location of Bin Laden slowly began to unravel.

In 2007, JSOC and the CIA developed what they considered the first real actionable intelligence on Bin Laden since Tora Bora. Indeed, Operation Valiant Pursuit would see JSOC return to Tora Bora targeting a high level Al-Qaeda meeting that might include HVT-1. The scope of the mission widened to include a proposed airstrike by five B-2 Spirit stealth bombers that would pummel the location before the SEALs flew in to gather DNA and recover any bodies. Eventually, the meeting never occurred and the mission was scrubbed amid suspicions that the ISI may have tipped off the targets.

## TIMELINE

### 14 DECEMBER 2001 TORA BORA

US signals intelligence captures the last radio transmissions of OBL during the battle of Tora Bora. He narrowly avoids death at the hands of Delta Force and American firepower.

### 27 DECEMBER 2001 THE TRIBAL LANDS

OBL arrives in Pakistan after escaping from Tora Bora. Based in Peshawar with his wives, he soon relocates to the Swat Valley where he is protected by Al-Qaeda.

### JUNE 2005 HIDING IN PLAIN SIGHT

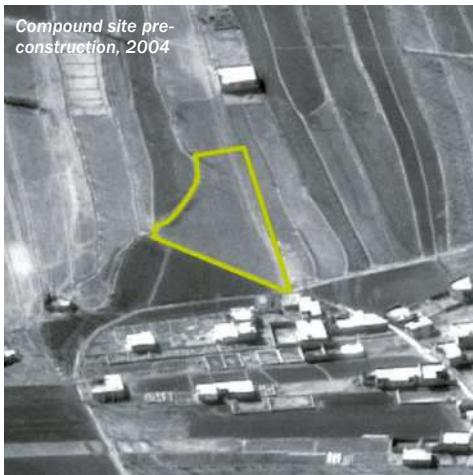
OBL and his family move into a specially built compound in Abbottabad, a city north of Islamabad. From here he uses couriers to pass messages to Al-Qaeda.

### OCTOBER 2005 ALEC SHUT DOWN

After years of no leads, the CIA close Alec Station, the Agency's Bin Laden unit that since 9/11 had been dedicated solely to the hunt for OBL.

### JUNE 2007 THE COURIER

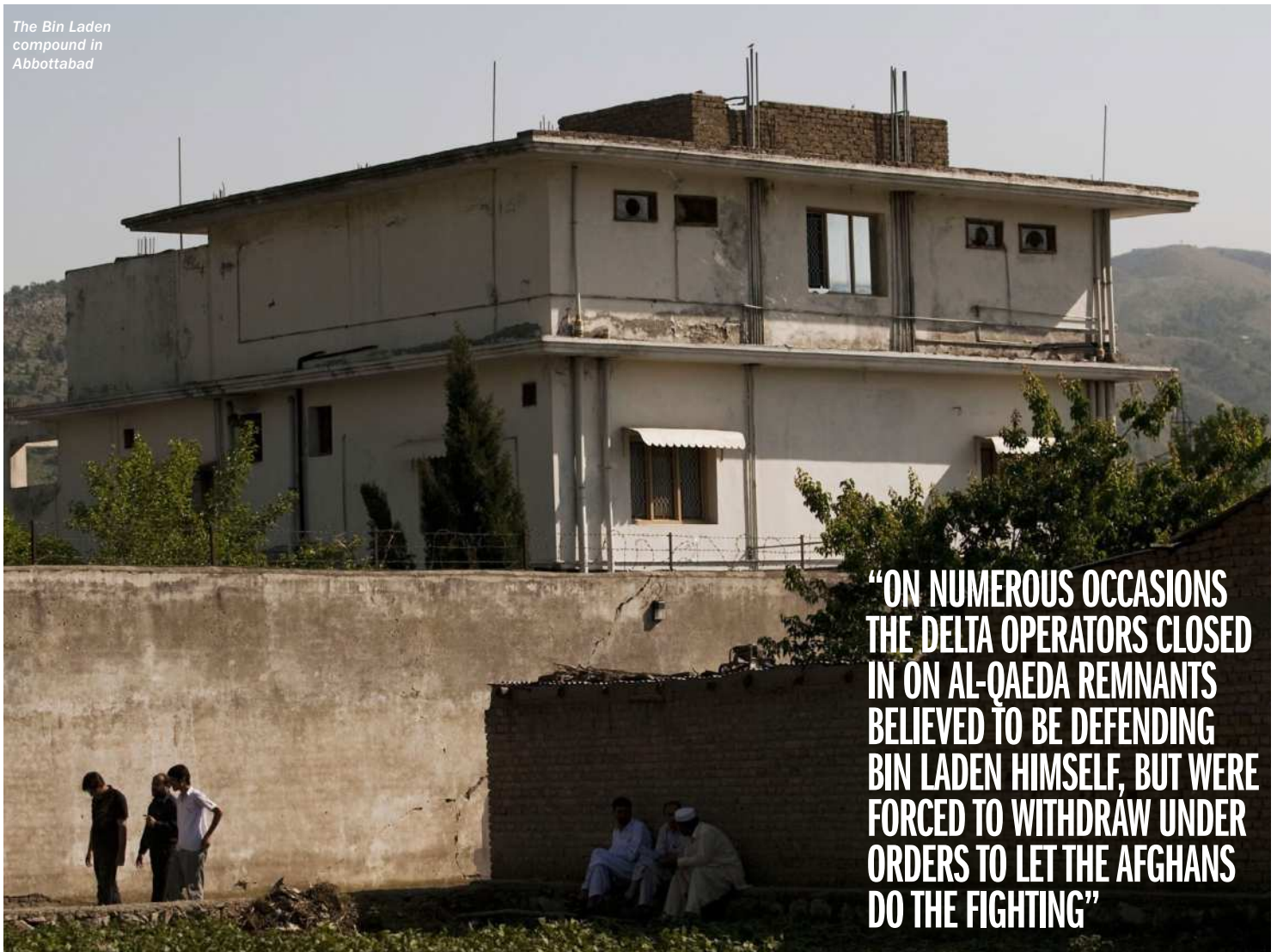
Abu Ahmed al-Kuwaiti is identified as OBL's likely personal courier and all efforts are made by the NSA to locate al-Kuwaiti through signals intelligence intercepts.



Compound site pre-construction, 2004



Compound site post-construction, 2011



The Bin Laden compound in Abbottabad

**“ON NUMEROUS OCCASIONS THE DELTA OPERATORS CLOSED IN ON AL-QAEDA REMNANTS BELIEVED TO BE DEFENDING BIN LADEN HIMSELF, BUT WERE FORCED TO WITHDRAW UNDER ORDERS TO LET THE AFGHANS DO THE FIGHTING”**

## **JULY 2008 OPERATION VALIANT PURSUIT**

The US military plans a large-scale operation against an Al-Qaeda meeting on the Pakistan border thought to include OBL. The mission is eventually called off.

## **3 SEPTEMBER 2008 OBJECTIVE AX**

US Navy SEALs assault a compound in Southern Waziristan capturing several low-level Al-Qaeda. The political fallout from Pakistan and alleged civilian casualties all but ends operations into Pakistan.

## **JULY-AUGUST 2010 THE NET CLOSES IN**

The CIA – assisted by Pakistani ISI – intercepts the courier's mobile phone and he is eventually physically tracked by CIA operators to a suspect compound in Abbottabad.

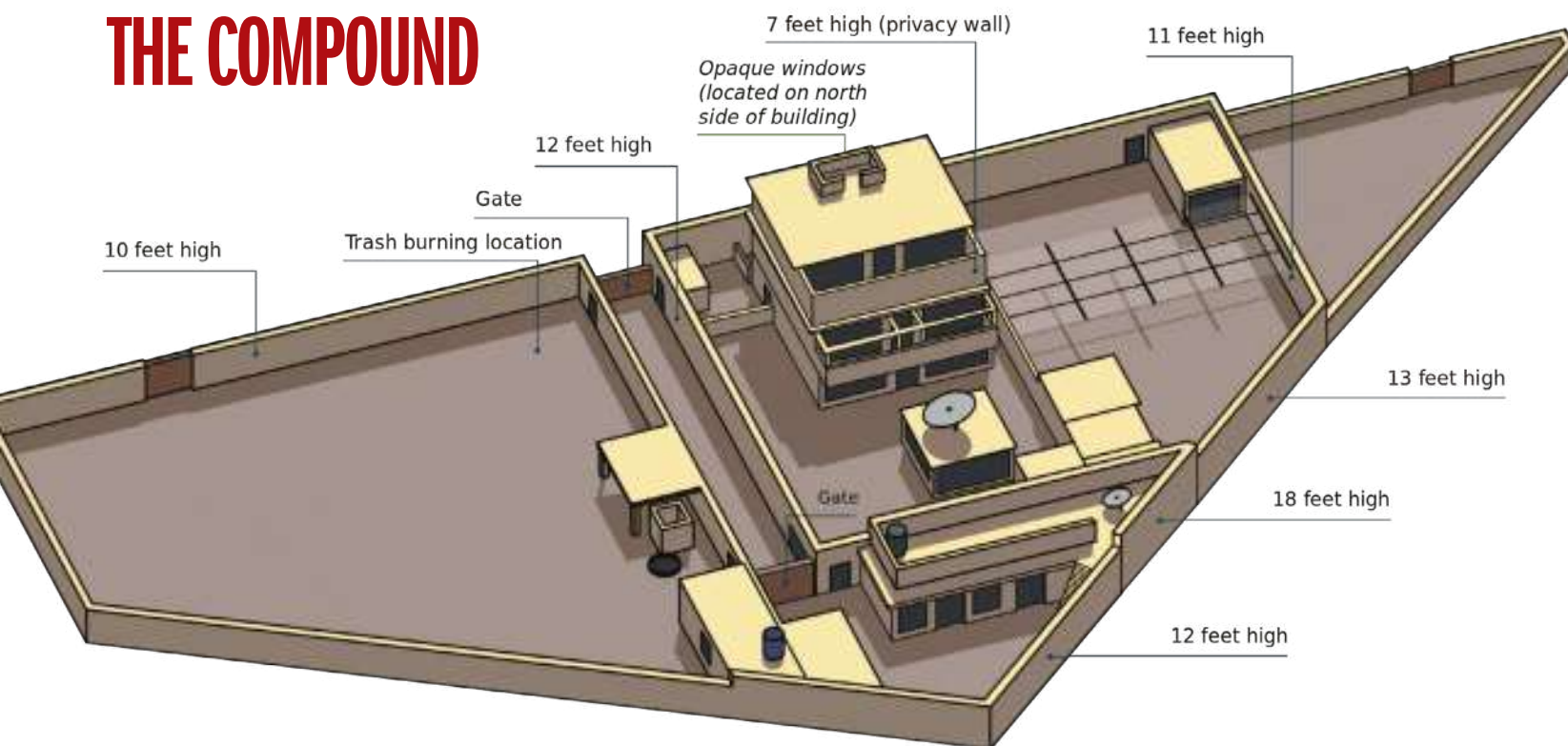
## **NOVEMBER 2010 INFORMING THE PRESIDENT**

CIA Director Leon Panetta tells Obama “we think there is a strong possibility that Bin Laden is in the Abbottabad compound”. Planning for an operation begins.

## **1 MAY, 2011 THE END**

Operation Neptune Spear successfully locates and kills OBL in Abbottabad. His body is brought back to Afghanistan for identification and is buried at sea the following day.

# THE COMPOUND



After Admiral Bill McRaven took over the reins at JSOC in 2008, he advocated a renewed effort at flushing out Bin Laden from his supposed hiding place in the tribal areas. The first such operation, launched in September 2008, saw SEAL Team 6 enter a suspect compound in Southern Waziristan, but it ended in political disaster. The fallout from Pakistan convinced the Bush administration that such raids were counter-productive and all plans for similar operations were shelved indefinitely.

It was only after the inauguration of President Barack Obama in 2009, that there was a new focus on the manhunt; "I directed Leon Panetta, the director of the CIA, to make the killing or capture of Bin Laden the top priority of our war against Al-Qaeda, even as we continued our broader efforts to disrupt, dismantle, and defeat his network". The National Security Agency (NSA) were tasked with scouring the airwaves and internet for any mention of the courier known as al-Kuwaiti, while the CIA, in concert with the ISI, conducted its own telephone tracing on the ground in Pakistan.

## Atlantic City jackpot

In 2010, this renewed effort paid dividends with the identification of al-Kuwaiti's mobile phone number. Every call he made was intercepted by the NSA and transcribed by the CIA looking for clues that he was indeed Bin Laden's courier. The CIA began to feel that he was their best chance of finding Bin Laden. In August, an undercover CIA team driving locally procured vehicles followed al-Kuwaiti when he left Peshawar and travelled to Abbottabad.

Al-Kuwaiti led the surveillance team directly to a three-story compound in Abbottabad that was later described to CIA Director Panetta as "a fortress" but one hidden in plain sight. Panetta was intrigued and ordered full 24-hour

**"THE MOST DANGEROUS PARTS OF ANY OPERATION WOULD BE GETTING INTO THE TARGET UNSEEN AND UNANNOUNCED, AND AFTER COMPLETING THE RAID, GETTING OUT AGAIN"**

surveillance of the property from both ground and air. The CIA established a safe house nearby and even employed a Pakistani medical doctor to conduct a vaccination programme in an (unsuccessful) attempt to gain DNA samples to confirm the Bin Laden bloodline.

Drone footage spotted an individual that was soon nicknamed 'the Pacer' who took his or her daily exercise by walking around a vegetable patch in the compound. A tarpaulin covered the area in a possible counter-surveillance measure so the drones and satellites could never get a positive identification. The CIA had established that at least two families connected to al-Kuwaiti lived in the compound and remarkably the property had no telephone or internet access.

All of the evidence, although still largely circumstantial, pointed at an important Al-Qaeda linked individual residing in the compound. President Obama himself later remarked: "If we were going to embark on any kind of assault on this compound... we had to make darn sure that we knew what we were talking about". An unprecedented surveillance effort was launched and confidence slowly increased that the Abbottabad compound, codenamed 'Atlantic City', was the one.

CIA analysts judged the probability of Bin Laden's presence anywhere between 60 and 80 per cent. President Obama was briefed on a number of options including a drone strike (discounted due to the comparatively small damage it could inflict) or a B-2 stealth bomber strike (conversely discounted due to

the probability of collateral damage). All aerial options also had one fatal flaw – only boots on the ground could confirm whether Bin Laden was indeed in the compound. If they were wrong, a special operations raid would also cause less bloodshed than a bomb or missile.

What made the Abbottabad raid unusual was its location in Pakistan – the most dangerous parts of any operation would be getting into the target unannounced, and after completing the raid, getting out again. JSOC planners looked at everything from the typical response times of the Pakistan Air Force to what to do should any of the SEALs be captured.

On 29 April 2011, President Obama made the fateful decision; "It's a go". Finally, SEAL Team 6 would have their chance to go after Bin Laden in a mission suitably entitled Operation Neptune Spear. Admiral McRaven took personal charge, although the SEALs would be under the temporary command of the CIA once they crossed the border due to the requirements of US law. To ensure secrecy the decision was also made to keep the mission from the Pakistanis who would only be informed once the SEALs were safely back in Afghan airspace.

From there, Bin Laden's body was flown to the USS Carl Vinson, a US aircraft carrier in the north Arabian sea, where Bin Laden was prepared for burial. The body was then placed in a weighted bag and dropped into the water from the vessel's deck. The exact location remains top secret to prevent his grave from becoming a shrine.

# OPERATION NEPTUNE SPEAR **ABBOTTABAD, PAKISTAN**

A SELECT GROUP OF VETERAN SEALS FROM SEAL TEAM 6'S RED SQUADRON WERE CHOSEN BY ADMIRAL MCRAVEN TO CONDUCT THE MISSION. THE SEALS WERE CLEAR THAT THE OPERATION WAS A KILL MISSION AND BIN LADEN WOULD BE SHOT UNLESS HE WAS FOUND WITH HIS HANDS IN THE AIR AND CLEARLY SURRENDERING

To reach the compound the SEALS would fly through Pakistani airspace in specialised stealth Black Hawks called the MH-X or Stealth Black Hawk. Although able to fly undetected through enemy radar, the experimental helicopters were somewhat unstable and difficult to fly. Each Hawk would carry a dozen operators from the 23 SEALS selected for the mission, along with a CIA interpreter and a SEAL Combat Assault Dog named Cairo. Just before midnight on 1 May 2011, these MH-Xs and their supporting Chinooks lifted off from Jalalabad and headed east toward Abbottabad. US electronic warfare assets blacked out the power grid as the helicopters approached, meaning the SEALS would have the advantage of near complete darkness. One of the MH-Xs ran into trouble as it attempted to hover to allow its complement of SEALS to fast rope into the compound – a unique and dangerous state called 'settling with power' that meant a helicopter cannot stay aloft under its own power. Only the skill of the pilots saved the mission from disaster as the MH-X made a hard landing inside the compound walls. Having experienced similar crashes on past missions, the SEALS climbed out and continued with their mission. The operators swept through the compound, blowing in gates and quickly silencing the minimal resistance they encountered. As one team moved carefully up to the top floor of the main building where the CIA indicated Bin Laden would likely be found, the lead SEAL spotted a head pop out from a doorway. The SEAL fired two rounds from his suppressed HK416 carbine and the head disappeared. Clearing the room, the SEALS then discovered Bin Laden on the floor with a bullet wound through his left eye. As the SEALS began a hasty search for intelligence the news was radioed back to Jalalabad, the Pentagon and the White House Situation Room – "Geronimo EKIA" using the CIA's code name for Bin Laden and declaring him "Enemy Killed-In-Action". Finally the ten year search was over in a scant 38-minute operation on the ground in



*President Obama tells the nation the news about Bin Laden's death*

Pakistan. His body was flown out of Pakistan with the SEALS and formally identified via DNA samples extracted by the operators before being transported to the aircraft carrier USS Carl Vinson. He would be buried at sea as Saudi Arabia had refused to receive his body. After being prepared in accordance to Islamic tradition, Bin Laden's body was dropped into the sea. President Obama appeared on national television to announce; "Tonight, I can report to the American people and to the world that the United States has conducted an operation that killed Osama bin Laden, the leader of Al-Qaeda". The largest manhunt in modern history was finally over. The architect of 9/11, Osama Bin Laden, was dead.

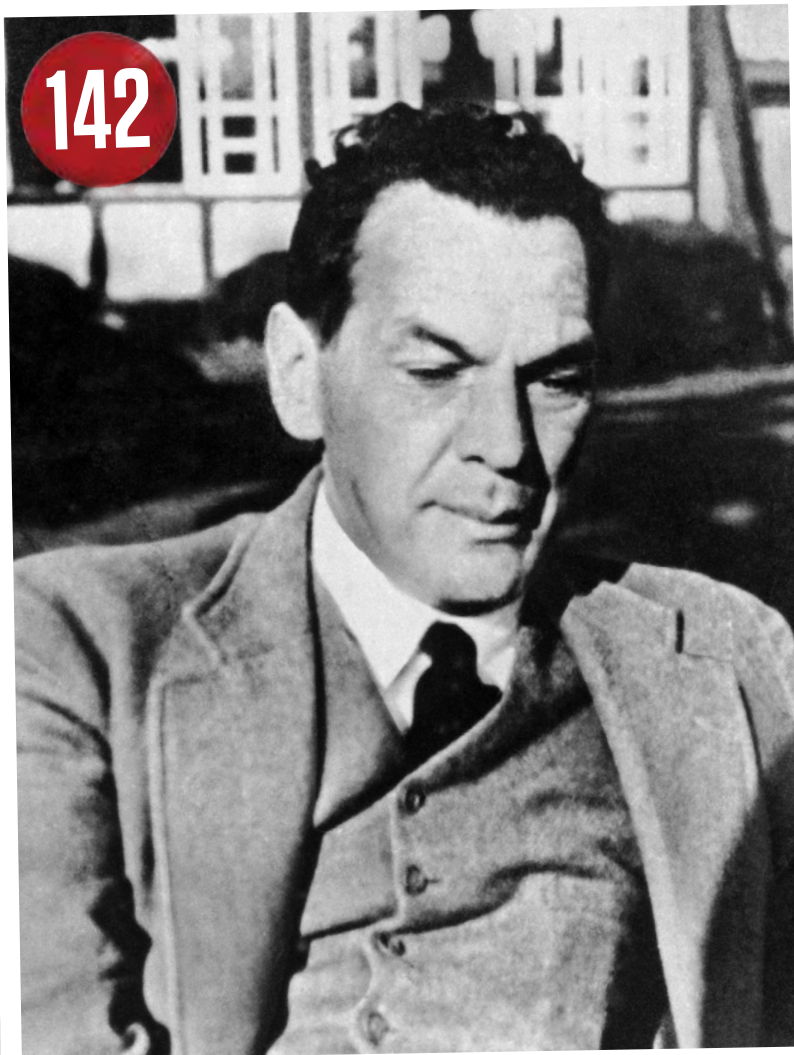
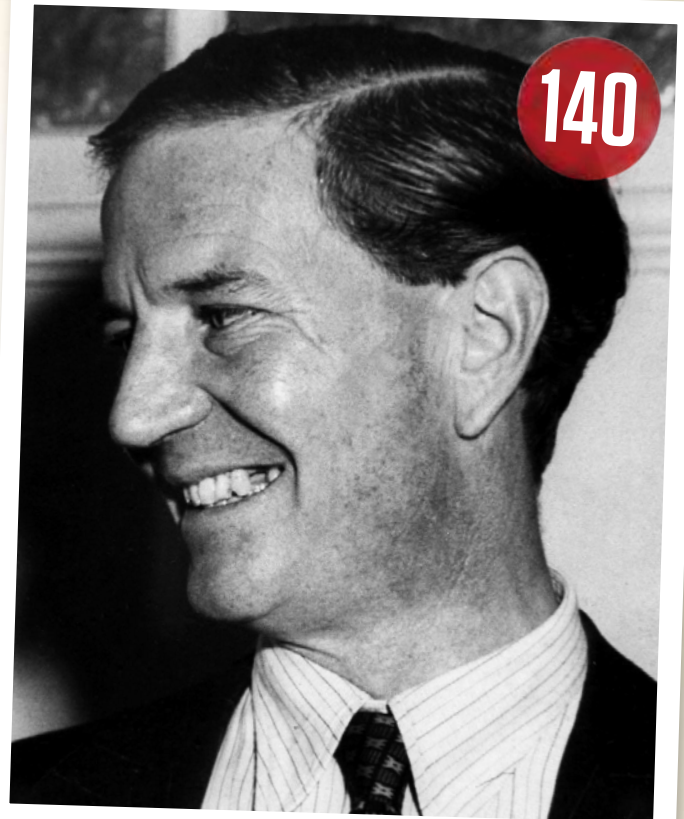


*USS Carl Vinson*

# SUPER SPIES

- 132** Sidney Reilly
- 134** Sir Francis Walsingham
- 136** Mata Hari
- 140** Harold 'Kim' Philby
- 142** Richard Sorge
- 144** Julius and Ethel Rosenberg
- 146** Fritz Duquesne
- 148** Ten celebrity spies





**“DUQUESNE WOULD MAKE A LIFELONG  
HABIT OF USING IDENTITIES – SOME  
COMPLETELY ON THE FLY – TO  
MANIPULATE OTHERS”**

# SIDNEY REILLY

Serving as inspiration for Ian Fleming's fictional 007, Reilly was a real-life 'ace of spies' that played one nation off against another

**J**ames Bond might have become the world's most famous fictional spy, but 007 had a very real inspiration – a man whose exploits were just as varied, explosive and almost unbelievable as any novel, film or TV show. That man was Sidney Reilly, the Ace of Spies. And while the exact details of his earliest years remain a mystery, most sources agree that Sidney Reilly was either born under the name Zigmund Markovich Rozenblum or Georgy Rosenblum in the populous Ukrainian city of Odessa.

Over the years, Reilly would assume many of the qualities that made a successful covert agent. He often changed identities, faking his own death where needed to facilitate a new life

elsewhere. He was a man who revelled in the idea of weaving his own myth, telling tales of his exploits and adventures across the globe. So when Rozenblum/Rosenblum arrived in London in the 1890s, Sidney Reilly was born.

Even before the turn of the century, Reilly began a long and tumultuous relationship with British Intelligence when he was hired to join an intelligence network run by Scotland Yard's Special Branch. Reilly had seemingly arrived in London with plenty of funds – the charming Reilly had a knack for making money fast – but he'd already acquired a taste for spending it just as fast so working as an agent provided the young man with a steady income. He would eventually be employed as a secret agent for the Secret

Service Bureau in 1909, one of the earliest covert agencies created by the Foreign Office.

With a natural talent for languages, Reilly was tasked with travelling to Tsarist Russia to gather information on the rich oil fields in the Caucasus. As part of the political conflict known as 'The Great Game' (where Britain and Russia vied for control of the natural oil sources in Afghanistan and Central Asia), Reilly's intel pleased his British spymasters and saw him paid handsomely as a result. Reilly realised there was good money to be had in the world of international espionage, but if one nation would pay well, why wouldn't another? In 1904, Reilly was sent to the south of France to convince William Knox D'Arcy, owner of some lucrative oil drilling permits, to sign a deal with

BIRTH: 24 MARCH 1874  
DEATH: 5 NOVEMBER 1925

*Over the years, Reilly was suspected over spying for four different powerful countries, not just his home nation of Britain.*



the Royal Navy. Britain had realised petroleum was about to overtake coal as its most important resource so securing these Persian sites was vital to future British war efforts. Reilly naturally assumed the disguise of a Catholic priest, snuck aboard the yacht belonging to a French delegate looking to woo D'Arcy into a French agreement and successfully won the oil man's favour. Five years later, tensions between Germany and Britain were increasing at an alarming rate, and with fears over Germany's military expansion, the unorthodox but effective Reilly was dispatched to ascertain how much progress had been made. He allegedly travelled to the Frankfurt Air Show and copied a new electrical motor designed for German aircraft. Later he supposedly travelled to Essen, assumed the identity of a Balkan shipyard worker called Karl Hahn and embedded himself in a German weapons facility. If Reilly's own memoirs are to be believed, he stole plans to the factory and returned them to British hands. In May 1918, one of Reilly's biggest missions saw him sent back to Russia to topple the Bolshevik regime that had overthrown its monarchy. Alongside British Intelligence agent Robert Bruce Lockhart (who would later serialise Reilly's adventures in the *Evening Standard*, further perpetuating his growing legend), he was tasked with assassinating Bolshevik leader Vladimir

Lenin. Russia had formed a new alliance with Germany, so it was believed killing Lenin would cripple the new communist government and draw the nation back in to World War I. The plan was to shoot and kill Lenin, creating a coup that installed a new anti-Bolshevik government. With support of local rebel groups, Reilly and Lockhart were ready to coordinate their plan, but when a different assassination plot saw Lenin wounded, the country went into lockdown. Lenin's supporters soon uncovered Reilly's own plot and he was forced to flee the country at the eleventh hour. Despite Reilly's eventual escape, the Russian government tried him in his absence and subsequently sentenced Reilly to death.

Reilly continued to operate in the years following the failed attempt to kill Lenin, but in September 1925, undercover OGPU agents (one of the first Soviet intelligence agencies) lured him back to Russian soil when they posed as members of an anti-

communist group known as The Trust. Like almost anything connected to the Ace of Spies, what happened next remains a mystery with many potential answers. According to Russian historian Alexandr Solzhenitsyn, Reilly was captured as soon as he crossed the border into Finland. British Intelligence reports released in 2000 stated Reilly was executed in a Russian forest in November 1925 under direct orders from Stalin himself, while others suggest this was all a smokescreen and Reilly's death was simply another smokescreen to cover up his new life as a Soviet operative.



Reilly's long career of stolen intel had an immeasurable effect on the world, including facilitating the Japanese attack on Port Arthur

## A MAN OF MANY MASTERS

### JAPAN

In January 1904, Reilly teamed up with a Chinese engineer known as Ho Liangshung and snuck into the Russian-controlled Port Arthur in Manchuria. As a double agent for both Japan and Britain, Reilly was able to help steal the harbour defence plans and deliver them to his employer in the East. The Japanese Navy was then able to launch a successful attack.

### GREAT BRITAIN

Between 1919 and 1920, British Intelligence sent Reilly to South Russia to gather information on the state of the Black Sea coast. With Britain preparing for the Paris Peace Conference, Reilly posed as a trade delegate and monitored the activities of known anti-Bolshevik groups operating in the area as well as all of the major groups who had a stake in the region.

### RUSSIA

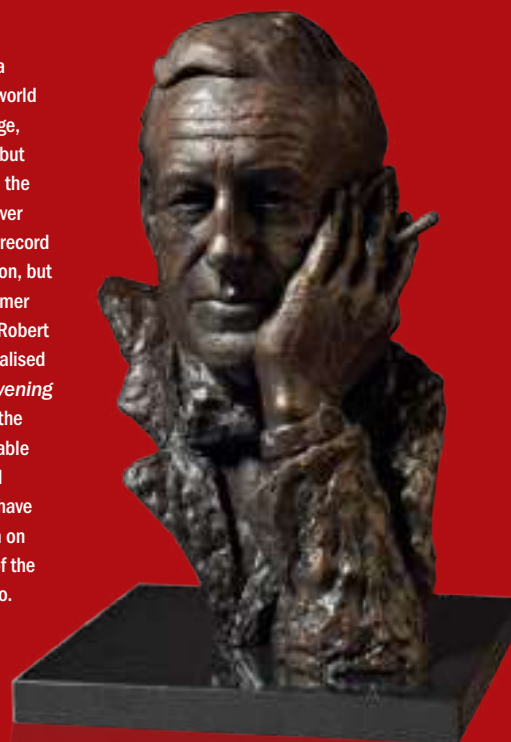
During his stint in Russia – where he was still employed as an asset of British Intelligence – Reilly began freelancing for the Russians on the side. He seduced the wife of the assistant to the Russian minister of marine and discovered a German manufacturer was vying for a contract to rebuild the Russian fleet. Reilly managed to obtain these plans in advance for the Russians.

### UNITED STATES

In 1914, while living in New York, Reilly is credited with having discovered a German plan to sabotage American factories during World War I. The United States was attempting to supply the Allied war effort at the time so Reilly's efforts to stop the Germans' plans raised his stock considerably within US and British intelligence agencies.

## THE REAL-LIFE JAMES BOND

Ian Fleming used many a character from the real world of international espionage, including Reilly himself, but did the Ace of Spies and the creator of James Bond ever cross paths? There's no record the two ever met in person, but Fleming was close to former diplomat and journalist Robert Bruce Lockhart who serialised Reilly's exploits in the *Evening Standard*. The myth of the 'Master Spy' was a veritable hype train of its day, and such a character would have left quite the impression on Fleming and his image of the perfect spy and anti-hero.



Ian Fleming worked for British Naval Intelligence in WWII



# SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM

One of Elizabeth I's closest allies, Sir Francis Walsingham became the father of modern espionage thanks to an arsenal of covert methods

**L**ike any key figure of the Medieval and early modern period, Sir Francis Walsingham was a man defined by the religious stratum of his time. This was an era where politics and religion were intertwined, where wars between European nations were as much crusades of ideology as they were conquests of trade and commerce. Born in 1532, the young Francis Walsingham was raised in the dying years of Henry VIII's reign. England had been reborn as a Protestant kingdom, shedding the remains of the old faith for a new world where the king's rule was absolute under God.

But when the king's only son and successor, Edward VI, died in 1553 after a painfully short reign, his devoutly Catholic sister Mary ascended

to the throne. Protestants and Catholics had been forced to live in a fractious harmony since Henry VIII's Reformation in 1536 (with the latter forced to exist in the shadows), but Mary's hardline approach would see her attempt to undo her father and brother's work and return England to Catholicism. Protestants began fleeing the persecution of Mary's purges, and Walsingham was forced to live in exile in Switzerland.

It would be over the next five years that Walsingham began to build a network of contacts in Europe. The continent was divided between the old faith and the new, and Walsingham used this time to form key alliances with European Protestants and establish a strong sense of bond with his fellow English exiles. When Mary I died childless in 1558, Walsingham returned

to English soil with a new zeal. Catholicism had become synonymous with persecution, and he was determined to help rid his home of its tainted touch once and for all.

With Mary's half-sister Elizabeth now ascending to the throne, England now found itself with a Protestant queen in a nation that had been beaten into Catholic submission. The new young queen was an immediate target for assassination, as plots began to form around to remove her from the throne and install her first cousin once removed, Mary Queen of Scots, in her place. In those early years, William Cecil (later Lord Burghley) oversaw the gathering of intelligence, but with these plots becoming grander and harder to detect, Elizabeth turned to the man who would become the archetypal spymaster: Walsingham.

# WALSINGHAM'S SPY INNOVATIONS

## THE 'SPY SCHOOL'

While operating in exile, Walsingham had honed many a skill vital to a Protestant communicating with others across a very Catholic Europe. These methods would be drilled into the agents he would later employ and included writing intel in invisible ink (using milk and lemon juice); using ciphers and codes; and using secret compartments in clothes, shoes and trunks.

## A VAST NETWORK

Walsingham understood the importance of eyes, ears and boots on the ground and with the Pope having declared Elizabeth I an enemy of the old faith, such a network was vital to identifying plots to remove her. By 1582, Walsingham's vast network was rumoured to contain more than 500 agents placed strategically across the continent, with many feeding him constant intelligence.

## THE POWER OF TORTURE

Torture was nothing new to the Tudor period, and driven by a zealous need to combat and eradicate Catholic activity in England Walsingham had no qualms in using such bloody methods to extract information from suspected Catholic informants and priests. Walsingham was deeply devoted to his queen and he understood the lines he needed to cross to preserve her sovereignty.

## THE PROPAGANDA MACHINE

The English peasantry, which was a large chunk of the country's population in the 1500s, was still relatively illiterate so Walsingham would use agents embedded in the nation (and across Europe) to act as 'provocateurs'. These men and women would spread pro-Elizabeth sentiments to solidify her support among the people while feeding that fear of a return to Mary's brutal era.

# DEFENDER OF THE PROTESTANT FAITH

When Mary I ascended to the throne in July 1553, she plunged the nation into a religious upheaval that saw her attempt to burn any trace of her father's Protestantism from English shores. Like many Anglicans at the time, Walsingham fled the country and sought a relatively comfortable exile in Switzerland. When he returned following

Mary's death he brought with him an intense, almost zealous belief to protect the Protestant identity of the crown. That mindset was not an unusual one for the time – Mary's campaign of terror had given the old faith a horrific new connotation, and it had hardened pro-Protestant views into points that would last for centuries after.



In 1559, Walsingham had joined Elizabeth's first parliament as a member and as well as working to help mend the nation in the wake of Mary's reign, the former exile made every effort to support the Huguenots in Europe and the arduous journey of the French Reformed Church. As a politician, Walsingham was shrewd of mind and an expert at sniffing out traitors and double agents, so he was instrumental in thwarting the Ridolfi Plot in 1571 through a propaganda campaign and by overseeing the interrogation of intended Mary Queen of Scots suitor, Roberto di Ridolfi.

Now Elizabeth's secretary of state, Walsingham set about creating a secret service for the queen by establishing spies in key European nations around the continent. Driven by an almost Puritan passion for Protestantism, Walsingham used his spies to determine how these nations viewed Elizabeth (including the Pope in Rome) and whether any new plots were forming. He used a system of unique ciphers to encode each communicate and even established schools to help educate his spies (who were often young university graduates handpicked by Walsingham himself). The 1580s would see Walsingham's

domestic and foreign spy network pay dividends yet again with the discovery of the Throckmorton Plot in 1583. The spymaster and his allies discovered a plan to assassinate Elizabeth on the eve of an invasion led by Henry I, Duke of Guise and financed by Spain. Walsingham uncovered that the plot (which would install Mary, Queen of Scots) was being partly orchestrated by Sir Francis Throckmorton, the husband of one of Elizabeth's own ladies-in-waiting. He was tortured and later executed. Three years later, and another major coup surrounding Elizabeth's Catholic first cousin was unearthed. One of Walsingham's most talented cryptographers, one Thomas Phelippes, had deciphered a letter from Mary herself which showed the would-be monarch consenting to another assassination plot against the Virgin Queen. With Philip II of Spain ready to invade England following the planned attack (he would launch an invasion anyway, two years later, in the form of the doomed Spanish Armada), Walsingham convinced Elizabeth that Mary would continue to be a focal point for plots as long as she remained alive. Mary was executed in February 1587.

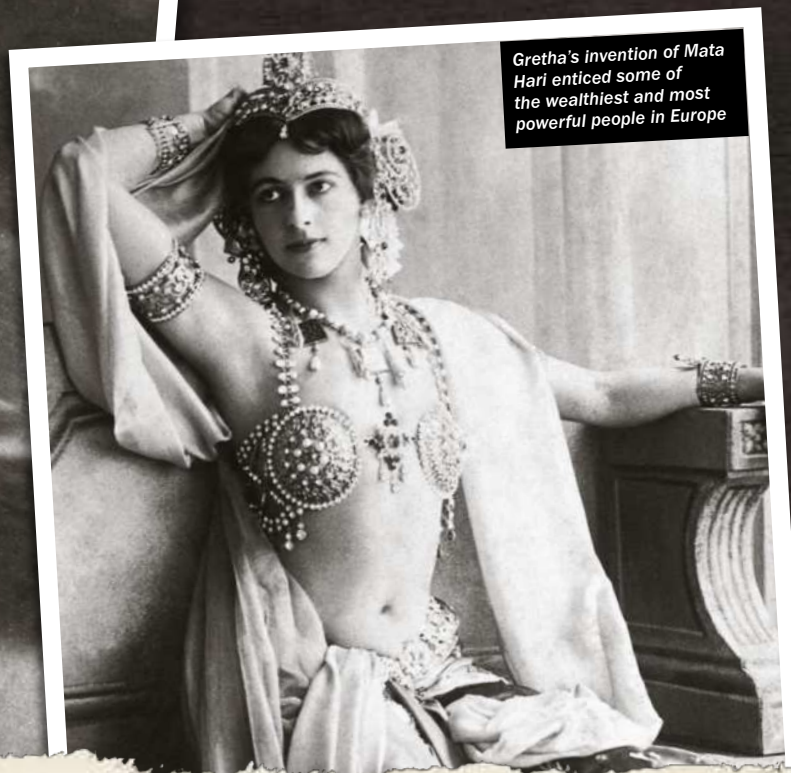
By the time of his death in 1590, Sir Francis Walsingham had built England's first true spy agency as well as a secret service. He'd established a domestic and foreign spy network far ahead of its time and employed every method from torture to propaganda and ciphers to create an intelligence portfolio that helped Elizabeth die of natural causes rather than at the hand of an assassin's blade.



Alongside William Cecil, Walsingham served as Elizabeth's close-knit coterie and the watchful eyes that protected her reign from behind the scenes



BIRTH: 7 AUGUST 1876  
DEATH: 15 OCTOBER 1917



*Gretha's invention of Mata Hari enticed some of the wealthiest and most powerful people in Europe*

# MATA HARI

Discover the love, lies and tragic life of the accused exotic dancer who fascinated audiences across Europe only to face the firing squad

**W**akened in her Paris prison cell, Mata Hari pulled on her stockings, heeled slippers, long black velvet cloak and announced, "I am ready." She cut a striking figure, a woman who moved with the cool confidence of one accustomed to admiring glances. A passerby might have mistakenly

thought she was on her way to just another performance, but this would be her last.

It was not quite 6am when the car stopped and Mata Hari stepped out, pulling her coat tight to keep out the chill autumnal air. Flanked by an army officer, her lawyer and two nuns, she was escorted to meet the firing squad. She glanced at the 13 soldiers with what one

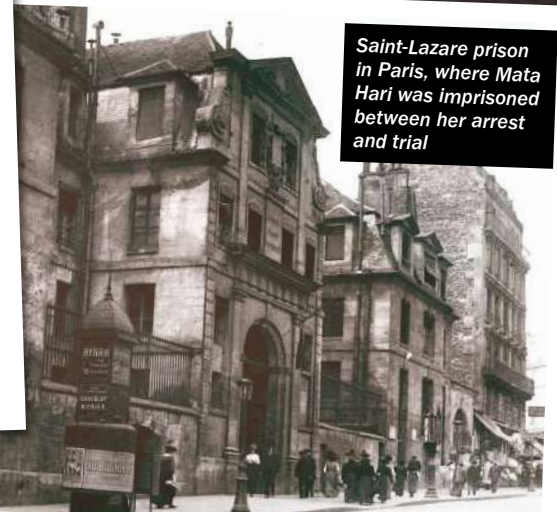
eyewitness described as "disdain", and calmly walked towards a large wooden stake in front of a hummock of earth that would provide a backdrop for any stray bullets. When she was offered the customary blindfold, she asked, "Must I wear that?"

"If Madame prefers not, it makes no difference," came the officer's reply. Mata also



Margaretha, 21, (front row, far left) on board the ship bound for Dutch East Indies in 1897 with her new husband behind her

**“BY THE OUTBREAK OF WAR IN 1914 AND HER 38TH BIRTHDAY, SHE HAD MANAGED TO MORPH FROM DANCER TO COURTESAN”**



Saint-Lazare prison in Paris, where Mata Hari was imprisoned between her arrest and trial

refused the cord to bind her hands to the stake. Head held high, she faced her executioners as a man's voice shattered the morning stillness. In the next instant the soldiers raised their rifles, each one gazing down the barrel at the breast of the women a few yards away. Their officer stood to the side, just in their eye-line, his sword hovering in the air.

Forty-one years earlier, Margaretha 'Gretha' Geertruida Zelle had been born to a wealthy family in Holland. She grew up resourceful and confident, learning much from the observation of her brothers and her successful father. But not long into her adolescence, Gretha's idyll collapsed when her father's speculation in oil shares left them bankrupt. He walked out on the family and soon afterwards his wife died and Gretha was sent to live with distant relatives. The decade that followed was dogged by despair. She married a man twice her age, a hard-drinking and abusive officer in the East Indies army, and bore him two children. The family sailed to the Dutch East Indies where they lived in military garrisons, but it's thought that her husband was so disliked by the locals that a maid poisoned the children. The boy died and the girl was badly harmed.

Gretha divorced her husband in 1902 but he refused to pay his ex-wife any maintenance money so, unable to feed her young daughter, she had no choice but to send the child to live with her father in Holland. Not willing to give up hope, Gretha moved to Paris to try and earn enough money to take back her daughter, but there were few jobs for young women in the French capital. For a while, Gretha scraped a meagre living giving piano lessons and teaching German, but she was soon obliged to accept less respectable work, first as an artist's nude model and then as an exotic dancer. "Don't think that I'm bad at heart," she wrote to an acquaintance. "I have done it only out of poverty." It wasn't long, however, until she realised that she had a talent for dancing. She also had looks, physique and grace, not to mention a gift for invention. Trading on her olive complexion and her years in the Dutch East Indies, she styled herself as an exotic dancer of Indian extraction. To complete the makeover, Gretha took the stage name Mata Hari, an Indonesian expression meaning 'eye of dawn.'

Soon she was dancing in Paris, Berlin and Vienna, her photograph splashed across newspapers around the world. In an interview

with the New York Daily Tribune in 1905, she spun one lie after another, telling the paper she was born in India to a Javanese mother and had married a Scottish baronet at the age of 15. Mata Hari told the truth in describing the marriage as unhappy, though, but embellished when asked about her art: "I can dance the sacred dances of India," she said, "which were taught me by my mother, who belonged to the dominant caste of the Hindoo [sic] community." Describing Mata Hari as "exceedingly muscular...lithe and agile", the newspaper furnished its readers with a brief account of her act: "The dance begins in slow rhythms, and gradually becomes highly impassioned. The costume is purely Indian, disclosing the skin, which is profusely ornamented with jewels and slender gold chains. The feet are bare and in her improvisations... she often works herself up into a pitch of excitement and frenzy." A decade after this breathless description, her career was over. The originality of her act had long since faded, its success spawning a series of imitators. Nonetheless, she had enjoyed a good run, performing for private audiences in European cities and crossing the paths of rich and influential men. By the outbreak of war in



British Nurse Edith Cavell was executed for treason by the Germans in October 1915 to worldwide outrage

## THE BIRTH OF MI5

Britain's first Secret Service Bureau was established in 1909 and following the outbreak of World War I, had split into Directorate of Military Intelligence Section 5 (MI5) and Military Intelligence, Section 6 (MI6). Head of MI5 was Captain Vernon Kell, and he and his team of agents pursued the many German spies who were operating in Britain. In total they captured 65 of the 120 agents sent to the UK by Germany and little important intelligence was sent back to Berlin. Such was the extent of MI5's counter-espionage work during WWI that their staff increased to over 800 agents, several of whom were women. MI5's suspicions about Mata Hari led to her subsequent arrest in France and few in Britain had much sympathy for her. Germany had shot a British nurse in 1915, Edith Cavell, for treason, so the death of Mata Hari evened the score in British eyes.

1914 and her 38th birthday, she had managed to morph from dancer to courtesan.

Mata was lucky that, as a Dutch national, she could take advantage of the country's neutrality to travel freely across Europe, reputedly taking the opportunity to visit her many lovers. Such a position made her an attractive proposition for both German and French intelligence services. The first approach was made in the summer of 1916 by Captain Georges Ladoux of France's Deuxième Bureau. He offered her one million francs in return for information on Crown Prince Wilhelm, the son of the German Kaiser and a man for whom she had danced before the war.

Money wasn't the only incentive for Mata to accept the offer; her favourite lover, a Russian fighter pilot called Vadim Maslov, had recently been shot down, and was recovering in a French military hospital. Spy for us, posited Captain Ladoux, and access to Maslov will be arranged. Within a few weeks Mata was in Madrid, in the company of the German military attaché, Major Arnold Kalle, requesting a private audience with the Crown Prince. It was during this time that suspicions began to surface about exactly where Mata's loyalties lay. She had first come to the attention of Britain's intelligence services, the recently formed MI5, in November 1915 when her ship from Holland docked at Tilbury. She was

searched and questioned, and although nothing incriminating was found by the authorities, a letter was sent to MI5 declaring: "She is regarded by police and military to be not above suspicion and her subsequent movements should be watched." When Mata returned to England the following year, she was interrogated for three days by MI5 and although she said she was in the pay of the French secret service, her "contradictory statements" led the British to put her on a boat to Spain with a message circulated that "should she again return to the United Kingdom she was to be detained." While the British communicated their suspicions to their French counterparts that perhaps the dancer was not all she seemed, she arrived in Madrid and went straight to the German Embassy. By now the Germans were also harbouring doubts and a trap was set for her, into which she fell, passing some false information about submarines that had been fed to her by Major Kalle on to Captain Ladoux. When Kalle learned of Mata's deceit, he radioed Berlin that their spy, code-named H-21, was a double agent. The coded message was intercepted by a French listening station in the Eiffel Tower, and subsequently decoded by British cryptographers in Room 40 of Admiralty Arch. A further message revealed the name and address of H-21's maid – who also happened to be Mata's maid.

She was arrested in her hotel on the Champs Elysées in Paris on 13 February 1917, and after five months stewing in the grim Saint-Lazare prison, Mata stood trial on charges of spying for Germany. The evidence against her was weak. She admitted taking money from the Germans but denied that she had divulged classified information, ridiculing suggestions she was indirectly responsible for the deaths of 50,000 French soldiers. As for the phial of invisible ink that Captain Ladoux claimed had been discovered in her hotel room, Mata Hari said it was nothing of the sort and was actually part of her make-up.

The British and American press joined in the farrago, claiming the woman on trial was indeed one of the war's most dangerous spies. According to the *New York World*, she "spent some time in an English town where the first 'tanks' were being made," and subsequently had passed on crucial information about their design, "resulting in the enemy rushing work on a special gas to combat their operations." It was nonsense. In truth, Mata might have passed on inconsequential gossip about life in France to the Germans but she was guilty of nothing more than that. MI5 described her in its report as a "demi-mondaine", a harlot, and in a telegram to Major Anson of MI5, a member of the British Mission in Paris wrote: "Captain Ladoux, who had the case in hand, tells

Mata Hari's risqué act disgusted and delighted polite European society in equal measure

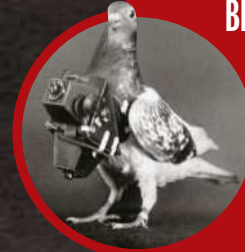


# TRICKS OF THE TRADE

WWI WAS ONE OF THE FIRST CONFLICTS WHERE TECHNOLOGY WAS USED TO SPY ON THE ENEMY, AND BOTH SIDES CAME UP WITH SOME INGENUOUS RUSES

## BIRD'S EYE VIEW

A German doctor invented 'pigeon cam' in 1908, creating a harness and breastplate to secure the camera to the pigeon. During WWI pigeons flew over British lines and the camera would take photographs using a pneumatic system time delay.



## TREE TRICKERY

Observation post trees were used by Germany and Britain on the Western Front to spy on each other. Built using iron and canvas, the hollow tree stumps could accommodate a man whose job it was to observe enemy activity during the day and report back at night.



## NAUGHTY 40

Room 40 was the name given to the team of British code-breakers based in the Admiralty Old Building, who, using a captured German code book, successfully decoded some 15,000 of the enemy's secret communications during WWI.



## TELEPHONE TAPS

Germany had a unit of 'Telephone Troops' on the Western Front in WWI, who eavesdropped on British phone conversations by detecting the electrical signals as they went through the ground and amplifying them on high-powered listening sets.



## VANISHING ACT

Secret agents of both sides used invisible ink in WWI to pass messages. German spies made their ink using powdered aspirin mixed with pure water, while another reliable recipe was lemon juice and potassium, which would reveal the message when heated.



The Nivelle Offensive in April 1917 to break through the German defences on the Western Front ended in French failure



An inaccurate depiction of Mata Hari's execution from a 1920 film



The last photo taken of Mata Hari before she was executed by firing squad in 1917



## "THE BRITISH COMMUNICATED THEIR SUSPICIONS... THAT PERHAPS THE DANCER WAS NOT ALL SHE SEEMED"

me that they found nothing incriminating among her effects and nothing to show that she had been in any way connected with espionage in England. During her interrogation she divulged nothing."

Yet after a trial that lasted just two days, the dancer was found guilty and sentenced to death. "C'est impossible!" she reportedly cried, when informed of the verdict. What Mata didn't know was that France needed a victim. The war was going badly, and a major offensive on the Aisne in April had failed, prompting widespread mutinies among soldiers. It would strike a further blow to the nation's morale if the notorious spy Mata Hari was found 'not guilty'. She had to die, if only for the sake of French propaganda and pride. British reporter Henry Wales was one of the few journalists present at the execution of Mata Hari

on 15 October 1917. Wales couldn't help but marvel at her composure as she stood at the stake, waiting for death. "She did not die as actors and moving picture stars would have us believe that people die when they are shot," he wrote. "She did not throw up her hands nor did she plunge straight forward or straight back. Instead she seemed to collapse. Slowly, inertly, she settled to her knees, her head up always, and without the slightest change of expression on her face."

Margaretha Geertruida Zelle's life was over. Abandoned by her father, abused by her husband and exploited by three intelligence agencies, she went to her death with dignity and courage. The woman who had played so many parts over the years saved her greatest performance till last.

# HAROLD 'KIM' PHILBY

One of the most infamous British defectors to the Soviet Union, Philby formed the backbone of the Cambridge Five spy ring

**N**icknamed 'Kim' as a boy for the Rudyard Kipling story of the same name, Harold Philby spent much of his early days travelling the world with his family. His father was also a convert to Islam, working as an advisor to King Ibn Sa'ud of Saudi Arabia. From a young age, Philby was already exposed to transformative ideas that were far from the norm in Britain. So when he was introduced to the principles of communism as a young man, Philby absorbed it with an open mind.

With those seeds planted, it would be his relationship with one Litzi Friedmann in 1933 that was seen as the catalyst that transformed him from secret socialist devotee to active Soviet spy.

The KGB was keen to recruit British and American citizens, and Philby's British passport, private education and journalistic vocation in Cambridge made him quite the acquisition. By 1934, he had joined an influential spy ring that was embedded in the city. By 1940, with Britain now at war with Germany, Philby moved to London and was soon secretly recruited to MI6 to provide intelligence upon his many visits to cover events in the splintering continent of Europe.

Now a member of Section IX – the MI6 division tasked with breaking the Nazi enigma codes during the bulk of the war – Philby's influence grew. His escalating access to classified intel decoded by the British from German

transmissions became of huge importance to the Soviets. His discovery of Operation Barbarossa (Germany's plan to invade Russia) was ignored by Stalin, but his confirmation that Nazi ally Japan intended to attack Singapore and not the USSR led to a turning point in the Soviet war campaign.

By September 1941, Philby was now in charge of coordinating British counterintelligence in Spain and Portugal, giving him an unfettered access to Allied agent activities in the region. By 1944, Philby had worked his way up the head of Section V, and was now providing the Soviets with an incredible wealth of intel on German spies working across Europe. However, his activities were beginning to arouse suspicion.

BIRTH: 1 JANUARY 1912  
DEATH: 11 MAY 1988

**"THE KGB WAS KEEN TO RECRUIT BRITISH AND AMERICAN CITIZENS, AND PHILBY'S BRITISH PASSPORT, PRIVATE EDUCATION AND JOURNALISTIC VOCATION IN CAMBRIDGE MADE HIM QUITE THE ACQUISITION. BY 1934, HE HAD JOINED AN INFLUENTIAL SPY RING THAT WAS EMBEDDED IN THE CITY AS ITS 'THIRD MAN'"**



*Philby refused to ever show remorse for his decision to betray the United Kingdom during his spy career across the decades.*

The war over, and Britain now thrown into a very different kind of conflict with the spread of the Iron Curtain across Europe, Philby became more prized than ever to Moscow. His oversight of a new joint operation with the newly formed CIA to embed agents in Albania was a disaster, with a number of key personnel suspecting that Philby may have leaked information to the USSR. Despite these misgivings, in 1949 Philby was promoted to the position of first secretary to the British Embassy in Washington DC. As the key contact coordinating covert missions with the CIA, Philby became a lynchpin of Soviet counterintelligence in the West.

However, one of the biggest threats to Philby's double agency was about to occur. When a Soviet spy clerk accidentally used a one-time pad more than once to transmit encoded data, MI6 cracked the Russian code and discovered an agent was sending secrets to the USSR from the British Embassy in Washington DC.

That agent was Donald Maclean, one of two other members of the Cambridge Five, and with MI6 closing in, Philby had to act fast. He convinced Guy Burgess, the other member of the ring also working at the Embassy, to warn Maclean that MI6 was closing in. The two diplomats fled to Moscow shortly after, and Philby was forced to return to London.

Philby faced intense interrogation from MI5 upon his return as they pursued a growing belief that he was in fact the 'Third Man' of the newly discovered spy ring. By 1951, he was forced to resign from MI6, his attempts to rekindle a career in journalism constantly hampered by an investigation that never seemed to abate. However in 1955, keen to avoid a worsening political scandal at the heart of British intelligence, then-foreign secretary Harold Macmillan publicly confirmed his belief that Philby was innocent of counterespionage.

Freshly exonerated, and no longer of any use to either British or Soviet spymasters, Philby was sent to Beirut as a foreign correspondent. Now a father and a husband, Philby missed his family greatly, but he was also wrestling with a very different turmoil within: his deep passion for communism, one that had never faded since those earliest years in Vienna. By 1963, Philby had made up his mind: he openly announced his defection to the Soviet Union, travelled in secret to Moscow and began a new life as a Soviet.

The reveal that Philby really was indeed the infamous 'Third Man' sent shockwaves throughout the world and represented one of the greatest public victories for the Soviets in the dark days of the Cold War. His admission fractured his family forever, and the fact he wasn't captured

and returned to Britain for prosecution suggests MI6 and the Foreign Office were keen to avoid the wider fallout such a trial would bring. He passed away from heart failure in 1988 and was given a hero's funeral in his adopted Soviet home.



Philby was given a hero's funeral upon his death in 1988, with the USSR awarding him a number of posthumous medals

## THE CAMBRIDGE FIVE

ALONG WITH PHILBY, THE INFAMOUS SPY RING WERE...

### DONALD DUART MACLEAN

As someone who was openly proclaiming left-wing views in university, it didn't take long for Russian intelligence to reach out and offer a career gathering information for the greater communist cause. He feigned swearing of socialism, joined the Civil Service and worked at the Paris and Washington embassies before fleeing to Moscow when his cover was blown.

### ANTHONY BLUNT

A leading British art historian that had also once been knighted, Anthony Blunt was another member of the infamous Cambridge Five spy ring. After confessing to his involvement following an immunity deal with the British government in 1964, it was revealed that Blunt was passing information to the Soviets while he was working as an agent for MI5.

### GUY BURGESS

Codenamed 'Hicks' within the spy ring, Burgess was an intelligence officer that posed as both a radio broadcaster and an official at the Foreign Office. Known for his charming and persuasive nature, Burgess was homosexual, a factor that was seen as advantageous to his Soviet spymasters in procuring further recruits. He was forced to flee with Maclean following the Venona Project.

### JOHN CAIRNCROSS

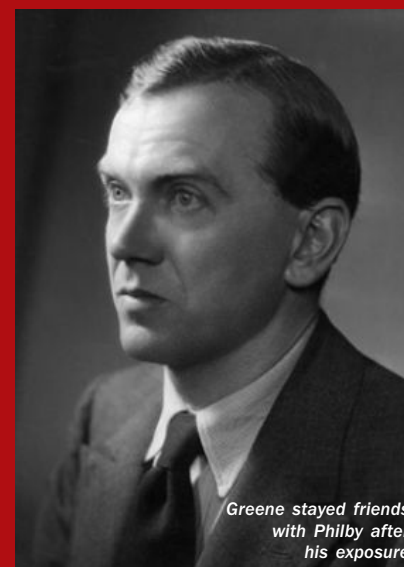
Portrayed by actor Alan Leech in the film *The Imitation Game*, this British civil servant and intelligence officer was the mysterious fifth member of the Cambridge Five spy ring. He was involved in the team that broke the Enigma code and supplied key tactical information from these transmissions to the Soviets by smuggling decrypted messages out of his trousers.

## PHILBY'S FRIENDSHIP WITH GRAHAM GREENE

The fact that one of British author Graham Greene's most famous works, *The Third Man*, just so happens to share the same name given to Philby's elusive spy career is more than just chance.

The two met during WWII, with Philby recruiting Greene to British intelligence during those dark years. The two hit it off immediately, Philby's ease of duplicity fascinated Greene; Greene's disdain for powerful men soliciting a similar effect.

It's not clear if Greene ever truly knew his friend was a double agent, but Greene had no qualms publically defending his friend when Philby defected in 1963. The two exchanged correspondence right up until Philby's death in 1988.



Greene stayed friends with Philby after his exposure



# RICHARD SORGE

Stalin's spy in both Nazi Germany and Imperial Japan, Sorge provided the USSR with intel that may have changed the course of World War Two

**R**ichard Sorge might not be a household name, but in spy circles he is a legend. Ian Fleming called him the 'most formidable spy in history,' Kim Philby said 'his work [was] impeccable,' and Douglas MacArthur, the US Supreme Commander in the Pacific during the Second World War, described Sorge's actions as 'a devastating example of a brilliant success of espionage.' Posing as a journalist in both Nazi Germany and Imperial Japan, Sorge uncovered information that ensured the USSR were ready when the Führer invaded.

Though born in Azerbaijan to a German father and Russian mother, Sorge grew up in Berlin. In 1914, he enlisted in the German Army at the tender age of 19. He spent three years on the

Eastern Front, but a blast of shrapnel brought his military career to an end. Those shards of white hot metal cut off three fingers and broke both his legs, leaving him with a lifelong limp. A brief infatuation with one of his nurses – and her father's deep Marxist views – had a profound effect on the recovering Sorge. In 1919, he joined the German Communist Party (KPD).

When his politics got him fired from several jobs, Sorge moved to Moscow in 1925. He worked for the International Liaison Department of the Comintern, an organisation that advocated global communism. With an enthusiasm for the cause and a foreign passport, it wasn't long before Soviet military intelligence came a-knocking.

Using the cover of being a journalist, Sorge was sent to various European countries to assess the

possibility of communist uprisings taking place. In 1929, after a stint monitoring the growing Labour movement in the United Kingdom, Sorge was sent back to his native Germany to face one of his most challenging assignments. Rather than report on left-wing movements, Sorge's Soviet spy masters wanted him to join the Nazi Party. Though it Obtaining an inconspicuous role writing for an agricultural newspaper, *Deutsche Getreide-Zeitung*, Sorge began gathering intelligence on the slow rise of Hitler's movement.

In 1930, Soviet military intelligence moved him on to China to monitor the growing unrest there, while ostensibly working for a German news service in Shanghai. Over the next three years, Sorge would become something of an expert on Chinese agriculture and economics, while making

# THE NAZI BETRAYAL OF RUSSIA

On 18 December 1940, the Nazi war machine was ravaging Europe, conquering the continent and beyond with an undying ferocity. As Britain watched from a channel that seemed to be shrinking with every passing day, it saw the military powerhouse that was Stalin's Soviet Union sitting back impassively as Germany marched ever onwards. Then, on that fateful night at the close of 1940, Hitler turned his attention to the nation with whom he'd signed the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact (known more commonly as the German-Soviet Non-aggression Pact) a year prior. So why would the Führer decided to attack an ally out of the blue, effectively dividing Germany's war effort into two fronts?

For Hitler, the Soviet Union was both a threat to Germany's national socialist vision of the future and a hotbed of racial bias skewed towards his most virulent source of hatred: the Jews. And so he signed Directive 21, aka Operation Barbarossa, ordering a massive 134 divisions at full fighting strength (and another 73 ready to deploy beyond the front) to attack. Hitler didn't just wish to conquer Mother Russia, he wanted to eradicate Communists, Jews and other 'undesirables' – he even went as far as deploying *Einsatzgruppen*, roving death squads tasked with that role.



German troops on Russian border.

connections with Chinese Communist Party as he travelled the country.

With Nazi Germany and Japan forming greater ties, Sorge's next mission was to gather intel in Japan. However, he was warned by his spymaster not to have contact with the underground Japanese Communist Party or with the Soviet Embassy in Tokyo. Instead he built a spy network by turning other reporters to his cause, many of whom had access to senior politicians in Japan including prime minister Fumimaro Konoye, so were able to obtain good information about Japan's foreign policy.

Sorge also developed good relations with several important figures working at the German Embassy in Tokyo, including the German Ambassador, Herbert von Dirksen. This enabled him to find out information about Germany's intentions towards the Soviet Union. Orchestrating such a large web of contacts was fraught with danger. Around this time, Sorge also risked court martial and even execution for refusing Stalin's orders to return to Moscow on the eve of his paranoia-driven Great Purges, but the intel gathered by his network seemingly saved him. In fact, the Sorge Ring – as it came to be known – uncovered some of the biggest secrets of the war.

Between 1936 and 1940, Sorge's deep well of contacts were able to forewarn the USSR about

the Anti-Comintern Pact, which saw Germany and Japan officially agree to halt the spread of Communism, the Tripartite Pact, which formed the Axis power alliance, and the plan to attack the United States at Pearl Harbor.

However, Sorge's greatest achievement came in December 1940. The spy was able to tip off his handlers that Hitler was planning Operation Barbarossa, a surprise attack on the USSR. Unfortunately, Stalin chose to dismiss the intelligence. But his discovery that Japan was not planning to launch their own invasion of Russia from the east was embraced, enabling the Soviets to move strategic troops from the Mongolian border to the frontlines in Moscow.

The depth of Sorge's spy ring was so vast that it was eventually detected, with the Gestapo itself sent to monitor its flow encrypted messages and contacts. Sorge was arrested in 1941, and he subsequently spent three years at the mercy of his Japanese torturers and jailers. He eventually confessed to being a Soviet spy, but Moscow had effectively cut all ties with him. And so, on 7 November 1944, Richard Sorge was hanged. Despite the danger that he had placed himself in, and the fate that befell him, it would take the Russians another two decades before they would officially acknowledged the spy who had saved the Soviet Union – and possibly the Western world.



A memorial plaque for master spy Richard Sorge, unveiled in Berlin in 2016.

# JULIUS AND ETHEL ROSENBERG

The married couple paid the ultimate price for divulging America's atomic secrets to the Soviets at the peak of the Red Scare

**A**s the only two Americans to ever be executed for espionage by the United States, the story of Julius and Ethel Rosenberg remains one of the most fascinating glimpses into the covert world of secret stealing. Both were born to Jewish families and lived and worked in New York City and both found their beliefs in the rights of the common worker, leading them to join local communist groups. It would be here in one such organisation, the Young Communist League, that Julius met Ethel in 1936. Bonded by their passionate support of labour disputes the two were married three years later.

In 1942, with America now a year into its commitment to fighting the Axis in World War Two,

Julius joined the Engineering Laboratories of Army Signal Corps. As an engineer inspector he had near unlimited access to classified technology, so everything from radar improvements to missile guidance passed before his eyes.

On Labor Day 1942, he was reportedly introduced to one Semyon Semyonov, an intelligence officer and spymaster for the NKVD by a friend of Julius' from the Communist Party USA. It didn't take long for Semyonov to appeal to Julius' passion for socialism and he was soon recruited as a spy for the Soviets. Now an agent for the USSR, Julius began feeding his handlers top secret intel from within the Army Signal Corps.

Over the next three years, he sent thousands of secret reports to the USSR, including a full

proximity fuse. This device was used to detonate an explosive when it reaches a certain distance from its target, something the Russians did not have at the time.

Julius also became a prolific recruiter in his own right. Over the months to come, Julius turned a band of sympathetic communist individuals, including Joel Barr, Alfred Sarant, William Perl and Morton Sobell. William Perl, in particular, would prove vital to the Soviet plan to infiltrate one of the West's most secretive weapons programmes – the Manhattan Project.

Despite forming an alliance during the war, division between the Soviets and its former allies saw the USSR excluded from the American-led plan to develop a hydrogen bomb. The Manhattan

*While historians agree that the Rosenbergs were almost certainly guilty, most agree the rush to execute them was a mistake*



ETHEL

BIRTH: 28 SEPTEMBER 1915  
DEATH: 19 JUNE 1953

JULIUS

BIRTH: 12 MAY 1918  
DEATH: 19 JUNE 1953

Project became one of the biggest focuses of Soviet espionage during the 1950s and Julius became one of the key figures extracting those atomic secrets.

During this time, Julius' new handler, Alexander Feklisov, learned that Ethel's brother was also working on the Manhattan Project and the Soviet turncoat was tasked with recruiting him. It didn't take long for Julius to convince David Greengrass to join his growing spy ring. In February 1944, he even succeeded in recruiting a second source of Manhattan Project information – engineer Russell McNutt, who worked on designs for the plants at Oak Ridge National Laboratory.

But in February 1945, Julius was unceremoniously fired from his position at the Army Signal Corps when his past involvement in communist groups was discovered. The FBI had no idea Julius was a Soviet spy, but the pieces quickly began to fall into place. When the US realised how advanced the Soviet nuclear programme was (the USSR conducted its first proper test in 1949), it was clear someone was leaking secrets.

The real downfall began in 1950 when Greengrass was arrested by the FBI on charges of espionage. It didn't take long for the secrets to come pouring out of him and he soon revealed that the contact known as 'Liberal' (a codename

discovered by the US when it cracked a secret Soviet transmission in the mid 1940s) was in fact his brother-in-law, Julius Rothenberg. On 17 July 1950, Julius was arrested by the FBI, with Ethel being detained a few weeks later.

Up until this point it seemed that Julius was alone in his espionage career, but many others believed his wife Ethel was key in helping him recruit others and transporting information. His second handler, Alexander Feklisov, believed his wife was fully aware of her husband's activities and assisted him where she could. Ethel and Julius were brought to trial the following March, with both protesting their innocence to the hilt. However, at this point the McCarthy era was in full swing, with growing tensions with the USSR and the US now at war with communist forces in Korea. The Rosenbergs and their Soviet Atomic Spy Ring, as the newspapers called it, made them an easy target.

The Rosenbergs were convicted on 29 March 1951 and were sentenced to death by electric chair. Following two years of appeals for clemency, the couple were executed on 19 June 1953 at Sing Sing Prison in Ossining, New York. It was the first and only time that American citizens had been executed for espionage by the US and their families continue to fight to this day to protest Ethel's involvement in the spy ring.

## THE AMERICANS WHO BETRAYED THEIR COUNTRY

THE ROSENBERGS WERE JUST THE TIP OF THE DOUBLE AGENT ICEBERG...



### ALDRICH AMES

The son of a CIA officer and an agent himself, Ames was in charge of counterintelligence in the

CIA's Soviet Division. Facing mounting debts, from 1983 Ames began to sell the names of CIA assets in the country to the Russians. Ames received \$4.6m from the KGB before his arrest in 1994; in return he betrayed three dozen agents, at least 10 of whom were executed, as well as hundreds of operations.



### KLAUS FUCHS

Fuchs was a German-born theoretical physicist who was responsible for many significant theoretical

calculations relating to the Manhattan Project's first nuclear weapons, and later, early models of the hydrogen bomb. However, he was also a devout communist and shared many atomic secrets with the Soviet Union (through the Sorge Ring) until he was caught in 1950.



### ROBERT HANSSEN

Currently serving 15 life sentences at a supermax prison in Florida, Robert Hanssen remains one of

the most prolific Americans to turn traitor and spy for the Soviet Union and the Russian Federation. For over 20 years, Hanssen was paid \$1.4 million and sold out countless undercover agents for the FBI and the CIA working in the KGB.



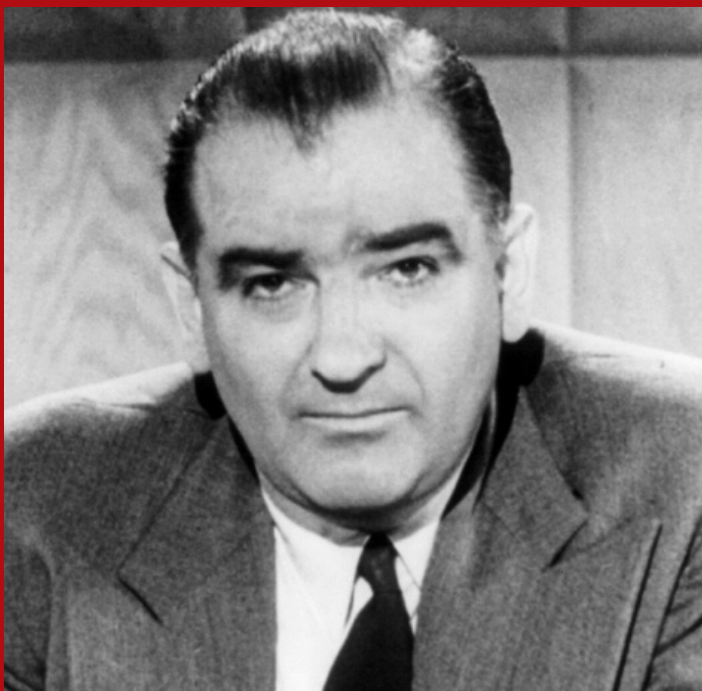
### JOHN WALKER

John Anthony Walker Jr was a United States navy chief warrant officer and communications specialist

who spent the 1970s and 1980s deciphering hundreds of encrypted navy messages for the Soviets in exchange money. Walker also established his own spy ring, made up of fellow navy officers as well as members of his own family, including his wife and son.

## SPIES IN THE MCCARTHY ERA

At the beginning of the 1950s, one man helped spark a nationwide sense of fear, suspicion and paranoia. With the shadow of war still fresh in the minds of the American people, Senator Joseph McCarthy made a speech in Wheeling, West Virginia, where he proclaimed that he was aware of 205 card-carrying members of the Communist Party who worked for the United States Department of State. The admission set off an era of political witch-hunting, so the uncovering of the Rosenbergs and depth of their treachery saw them hit with a trial and sentencing that was far harsher than it would have been outside of it.





# FRITZ DUQUESNE

‘The Duke’ was a secret agent with many aliases, a natural born killer with a knack for escaping prison, and a burning desire to get revenge on the British

**B**orn and raised on a farm on the south east coast of South Africa in 1877, Fritz Joubert Duquesne was only a boy when he took his first life. At just 12, the young Boer took to his mother's defence when a Zulu (his father's homestead doubled as a trading post for local tribes) lunged at his mother following a disagreement. Duquesne grabbed the man's assegai (a short spear) and ran him through. It was Duquesne's first taste of blood and it would prove an act that would come easily to him throughout his colourful life.

Following an education in England (where he developed an upper-class British accent that came to define him), the man who would be known as ‘The Duke’ returned to his homeland at the outset of the brutal Boer War in 1899.

His honed instincts from hunting and his affinity with the natural world of South Africa would see Duquesne eventually given his own commando unit, where he and a small group of soldiers carried out vicious guerrilla attacks against British units, destroying supplies and spilling blood wherever he could. Duquesne was a natural killer, but he did it in the name of his country's sovereignty. However, when he returned to his family homestead a true horror awaited him. His sister had been raped and shot by British soldiers, his uncle had been hanged and his mother had been kidnapped. Disguised as a British officer, the distraught Duquesne snuck into the nearest concentration camp, where found his mother beaten, starved, and sick with syphilis. As he left, he shot two officers dead. The South

African soldier hardened his hatred for Britain into a knife point. He also vowed personal revenge against Lord Kitchener, head of British forces in South Africa, whose scorched earth policy led to the death of his family.

Still disguised as a British officer, Duquesne went to Cape Town with secret plans to sabotage strategic British installations and to kill Kitchener. He recruited 20 Boer men, but was betrayed by the wife of one of them. On 11 October 1901, while attending a dinner for Sir Walter Hely-Hutchinson, the Cape Colony governor, he was arrested in full dress uniform for “conspiracy against the British government and on (the charge of) espionage.” While the rest of his conspirators were executed by firing squad, the authorities still believed Duquesne was British,

**Right:** Duquesne claimed to have killed his sworn enemy, Lord Horatio Herbert Kitchener, but there's little evidence to prove it

**Below:** A total of 33 members of Duquesne's spy ring were eventually arrested, with assets working in United States and Britain



## THE MANY FACES OF THE DUKE

### ESCAPE FROM BELLEVUE

In 1919, Duquesne was arrested for charges of murder and was set for extradition for Britain. In true Duquesne fashion, The Duke feigned paralysis for two years, so that he was only sent to the prison ward of Bellevue Hospital. Only a few days before his scheduled extradition, Duquesne then disguised himself as a woman, sawed through the bars of his cell and escaped over the wall of the hospital.

### MAJOR CRAVEN

After a stint abroad, in 1926 Duquesne returned to the United States as Major Frank de Trafford Craven. He took a role in Film Booking Offices of America, a Hollywood production company owned by the father of JFK, Joseph P. Kennedy. He even moved back to New York to help promote Kennedy's films. The authorities eventually caught up with him once again, but by that time the statute of limitations on his war crimes had expired, so he was let off.

### FREDERICK FREDERICKS

During the earliest days of the First World War, German intelligence reportedly sent Duquesne to Brazil, where he assumed the guise of one Frederick Fredericks, a naturalist and researcher interested in the rubber plants of the Amazon. In fact, the Boer is believed to have orchestrated the sinking of 22 Royal Navy ships with bombs disguised as botany samples.

### CAPTAIN CLAUDE STOUGHTON

Shortly after his destructive antics in South America, Duquesne began crafting a new persona – Captain Claude Stoughton of the Western Australian Light Horse regiment. As the bold and larger than life Stoughton, Duquesne began making money and connections touring the universities and town halls of the United States, regaling audiences with daring tales of war.

so he was court-martialled and his own death sentence was reduced to life in prison. The Duke was shipped to a penal colony off the coast of Bermuda. Part of a long trend that would see the Boer break free from incarceration throughout his life, in 1902 Duquesne escaped and swam across to Bermuda. Once there, he posed as an American steward aboard a yacht. Much like his penchant for slipping his cuffs, Duquesne would make a lifelong habit of using identities – some completely on the fly – to manipulate others.

After Bermuda, Duquesne started a new life in New York City. He worked as a journalist, writing adventure stories for several newspapers, including the New York Herald. In June 1910 he married Alice Wortley, an American, though their marriage would end in divorce eight years later. He even became former President Roosevelt's personal shooting instructor and accompanied him on a hunting expedition, even publishing a few accounts of Roosevelt's trips to Africa in the press. In December 1913, Duquesne became a naturalised American citizen. But when World War I erupted in 1914, Duquesne found his hatred for Britain resurface (and for Kitchener, who became

the face of British Army conscription). The Boer couldn't waste such an opportunity to deal some payback and became an agent of Germany. Assuming the guise of naturalist Frederick Fredericks, Duquesne travelled to Brazil and began planting explosives in crates of would-be botanical samples, filled with orchids and minerals. He claimed 22 British ships were sunk by his bombs, and while that figure has been challenged, it's no doubt the Boer caused considerable trouble for the British in South America.

According to the man himself, after faking his death in Bolivia and returning to New York, his German handlers had a new mission for him; one that would allow him to fulfil his life-long oath. It happened on 5 June 1916. In the cold grip of the waves where the North Sea and the Atlantic Ocean meet, the Devonshire-class armoured cruiser HMS Hampshire mysteriously sank, dragging 655 souls with it. One of those men was Lord Kitchener. Duquesne claimed he disguised himself as a Russian duke, joined Kitchener's entourage in Scotland, boarded the Hampshire, signalled a nearby German sub and escaped as it sank. Whether such a claim has any merit is

hotly contested, but Duquesne did receive the Iron Cross shortly after and was known to have cultivated his own agents in the UK at the time.

Between the wars, Duquesne used his growing spy ring to travel around Mexico and Europe before returning to the States to work in Hollywood under a new name. The man of many faces even grew close to one Joseph P. Kennedy, father of future president JFK, working in the publicity department for his movie studio. But police eventually caught up with him again in 1932, with murder charges set to deport him to Britain for trial. Duquesne escaped all charges.

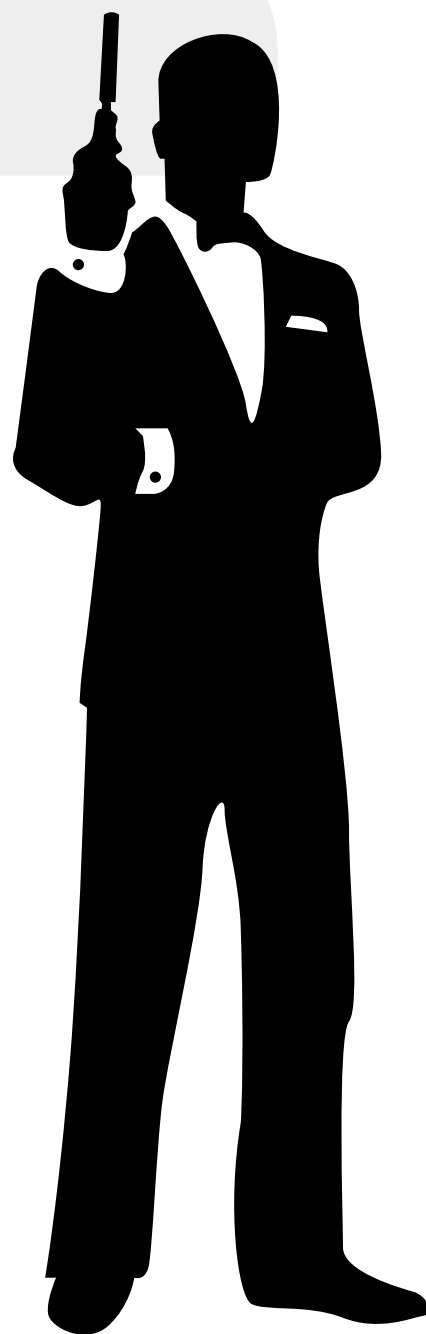
In 1937, Germany called on Duquesne's services once again. With assets across Europe and the United States, he began feeding information to the Nazis, but his long career of espionage on American soil would come back to haunt him. The FBI, headed up by J. Edgar Hoover, used a double agent to hunt Duquesne and his spy ring down and The Duke was eventually arrested along with 32 other members.

By 1942, Fritz Duquesne was tried and sentenced to 18 years in prison – one from which he was unable to escape. However, in 1954, he was released early owing to ill health, having served 14 years. The Duke spent the final years of his life giving lectures on his many adventures at universities and social clubs, before passing away on 24 May 1956 at the age of 78.

**“THE SOUTH AFRICAN SOLDIER HARDENED HIS HATRED FOR BRITAIN INTO A KNIFE POINT. HE VOWED REVENGE AGAINST LORD KITCHENER”**

# TOP 10 CELEBRITY SPIES

Discover the secret identities of famous faces who used their privileged status to serve their country



**A**nonymity is often considered an essential aspect of espionage, so the association of famous names with the clandestine world of cloak-and-dagger spies might seem a little odd. However, many famous names associated with literature, entertainment and sports have been linked to espionage and military intelligence throughout history. In some cases, spying taught them the skills that made them famous; for others, being famous actually made them the perfect spies.

Spying has a long history. Chinese general Sun Tzu wrote in *The Art of War*: “Enlightened rulers and good generals who are able to obtain intelligent agents as spies are certain for great achievements.” Purloined letters, official eavesdropping and keeping your enemies under surveillance have been recorded among ancient cultures as varied as the Aztecs, the

Romans and the Mongols. During the Middle Ages, when the Vatican was more powerful than many individual governments, the Popes had a massive network of spies. Its most famous form was that of the Inquisition. However, during the first crusade in 1095, Pope Urban II employed special agents to infiltrate prisons to free captured crusaders and sabotage mosques and military defences.

During the Renaissance, the court of Queen Elizabeth I was a hotbed of scheming spies. Sir Francis Walsingham became the Queen’s spymaster, constantly keeping her one step ahead of her adversaries, foiling assassination attempts and undermining Catholic subversives abroad.

However, espionage in the modern sense of dedicated state ministries of professional spies didn’t really appear until the 20th century, with the emergence of bodies like the British Secret Service

in 1909 and the Office of Strategic Services in 1942, which would later become the Central Intelligence Agency.

Appropriately enough, this same era saw celebrity culture explode with mass communications, such as the radio and cinema, allowing anybody to achieve their fifteen minutes of fame and become known the world over.

This rundown of the best celebrity spies in history does favour contemporary famous faces, if only because World War II was such a vast theatre of war for both the regular military and the intelligence service that so many agents were recruited. However, there are some big names from the more distant past that may also have been spies. For some of these celebrities, spying taught them the skills that made them famous; for others, their very fame made them the perfect spies.

010

## MOE BERG

AMERICAN, 1902-1972

Known as “the brainiest guy in baseball,” American catcher and coach Moe Berg proved himself even smarter than sports fans may have realised during World War II. Working for the precursor to the CIA, Berg met with Balkan resistance fighters, recruited physicists to the Manhattan Project and deduced the Nazis were years away from creating a nuclear bomb. In the Twenties, Berg played for the Boston Red Sox and Brooklyn Dodgers. Unlike many of his teammates, he was an educated Princeton graduate and spoke six languages, including fluent German, Japanese and Italian. Over three years during the offseason, he also earned a law degree from Columbia University in 1928. Physically fit and extraordinarily intelligent, Berg was a perfect spy, so in 1943 was recruited to the Office of Strategic Services as a paramilitary officer. An early mission included parachuting into Yugoslavia to meet with Partisan leader Marshal Tito himself and evaluate whether the US should supply him with aid.

Later that year, Berg attracted the attention of General Leslie Groves, the head of the Manhattan Project, which was looking to develop and build an atomic bomb. Berg was sent to Italy to use his language skills and charm to recruit physicists for the US.

In his final mission for the OSS in December 1944, Berg was sent to Switzerland. The Nobel Prize-winning German physicist Werner Heisenberg was there giving a lecture. If the scientist gave any indication that the Nazis were nuclear ready, Berg was instructed to shoot him – in the middle of the lecture hall if necessary. Berg correctly ascertained that Nazis were at least a decade away from producing a nuke and spared Heisenberg's life. After WWII he was hired by the CIA in 1952 to use his contacts to gather information on the Soviets but his greatest spying work was behind him.

**OTHER PROFESSION:** Baseball catcher and coach

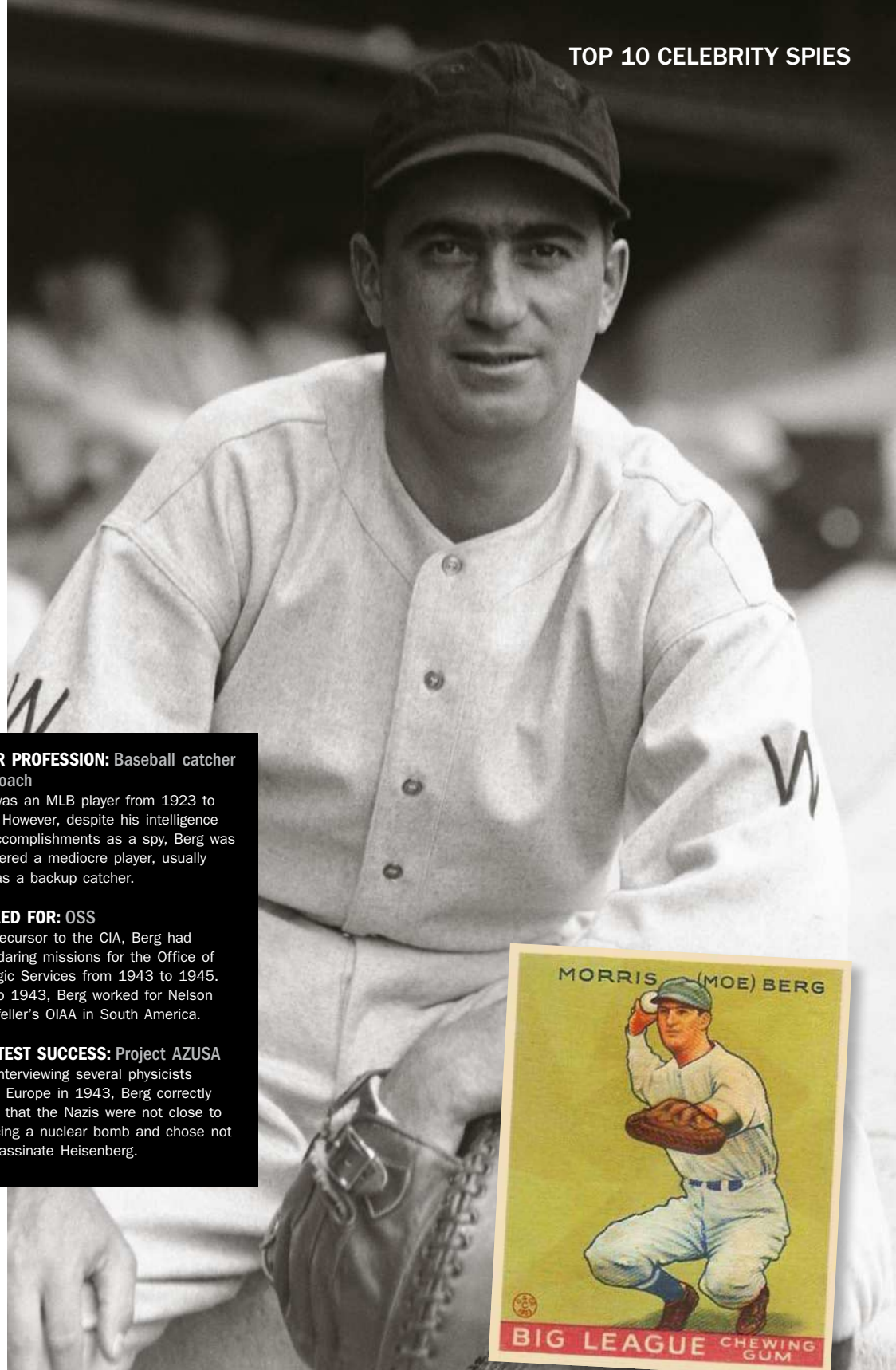
Berg was an MLB player from 1923 to 1939. However, despite his intelligence and accomplishments as a spy, Berg was considered a mediocre player, usually used as a backup catcher.

**WORKED FOR:** OSS

The precursor to the CIA, Berg had many daring missions for the Office of Strategic Services from 1943 to 1945. Prior to 1943, Berg worked for Nelson Rockefeller's OIAA in South America.

**GREATEST SUCCESS:** Project AZUSA

After interviewing several physicists across Europe in 1943, Berg correctly judged that the Nazis were not close to producing a nuclear bomb and chose not to assassinate Heisenberg.



Moe Berg's baseball card is now on display in the CIA headquarters

## Moe's missions

- |   |   |  |  |   |
|---|---|--|--|---|
| <p><b>1934</b></p> <p><b>Tokyo Reconnaissance</b><br/>Touring Japan as part of a US All-Star team, Berg sneaks onto the rooftop of one of Tokyo's highest buildings and films the harbour with a 16mm film camera. After the attack on Pearl Harbor, he screens his movie to military officials. This helps plan the Doolittle Raid, an aerial assault on the Japanese capital.<br/><b>29 November 1934</b></p> | <p><b>1943</b></p> <p><b>Talks with Tito</b><br/>He parachutes into Yugoslavia to evaluate which is the strongest resistance group fighting against the Nazis. Meeting with faction leaders, Berg determines the US should provide aid to Tito's Partisan as they have the strongest and best-supported group.<br/><b>August 1943</b></p> | <p><b>1943</b></p> <p><b>Project Larson</b><br/>He interviews top Italian physicists to see if they know anything about a German nuclear-bomb program. Berg is told to find out which German and Italian physicists are alive, where they are located, what they are working on, and if there are any large industrial complexes being built.<br/><b>Late 1943</b></p> | <p><b>1944</b></p> <p><b>Rocketeer recruitment</b><br/>Berg, who speaks many languages, travels across Europe interviewing physicists in different countries to successfully convince several scientists to work in the United States.<br/><b>May 1944</b></p> | <p><b>1944</b></p> <p><b>Licence to kill</b><br/>If he thinks the Germans are nuclear capable, Berg has instructions to assassinate brilliant physicist Werner Heisenberg while in Zurich, Switzerland, giving a lecture. Berg attends the talk and manages to meet the scientist afterward. He correctly ascertains the Germans are not ready to produce an atomic bomb and lets Heisenberg's live.<br/><b>December 1944</b></p> |
|---|---|--|--|---|

# 009 ROALD DAHL

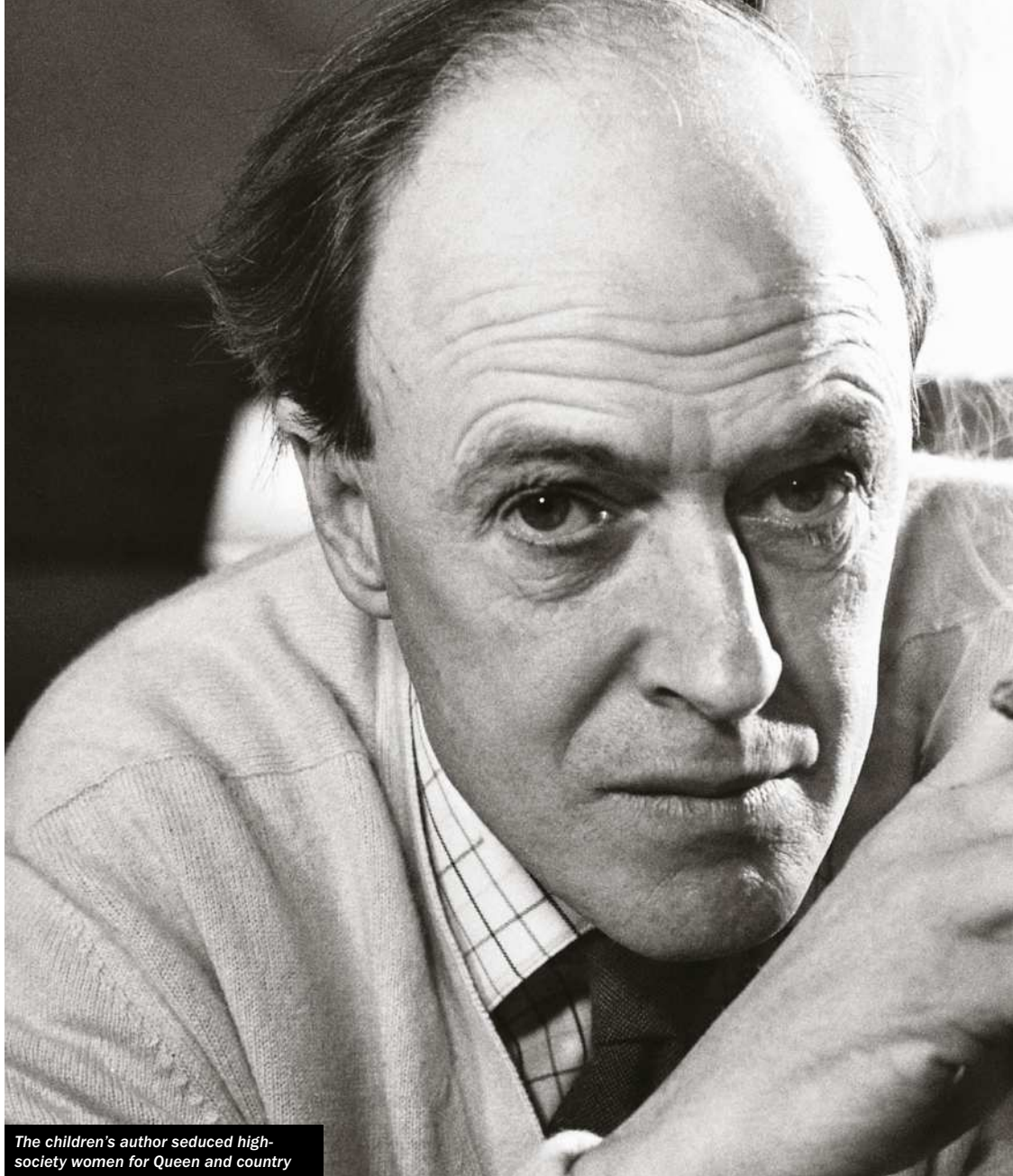
BRITISH, 1916-1990

The children's author who wrote *The BFG* and *Matilda* had a much more X-rated job during World War II. Before the United States joined the war, Dahl was recruited to sleep with high-society women.

After being shot down as a Royal Air Force fighter pilot over Libya in 1940, sustaining a fractured skull and temporary blindness, Dahl was rendered unable to fly. In 1942, he was transferred to a desk job at the British Embassy in Washington DC. However, he proved so popular with high-society ladies there that British Intelligence quickly found another role for him: seducing women and using them to promote Britain's interests in the United States.

Chiefly this meant combating the America First movement, which was reluctant to join the war in Europe. He is known to have had an affair with Millicent Rogers, the heiress to a Standard Oil fortune, and formed friendships with many other prominent public figures, including vice president Henry Wallace and Charles Marsh, a self-made Texan newspaper magnate.

However, Dahl didn't always enjoy his unique mission. Clare Booth Luce, a prominent US Congresswoman and isolationist who was married to Time magazine founder Henry Luce, was reportedly so frisky in the bedroom that Dahl begged to be let off the assignment.



*The children's author seduced high-society women for Queen and country*

# 008

## GIACOMO CASANOVA

ITALIAN, 1725-1798

A byword for libertinism, many assume that Casanova was a fictional character. However, Giacomo Girolamo Casanova was a real person, an 18th-century adventurer who in addition to being a famous lover, was a prolific writer, self-proclaimed alchemist, wily businessman and professional spy. Denounced as a magician – a dishonourable practice at the time – in Venice in 1755, Casanova was sentenced to five years in prison. However, after escaping his capturers, he made his way to France. In the early days of the Seven Year War, he reconnected with an old friend who was now the foreign secretary for King

Louis XV of France, who offered him work spying on British warships. After 18 years travelling Europe in exile, Casanova sought to ingratiate himself with his homeland by spying in Rome for the Venetian Inquisition. Eventually granted a pardon in 1774, he returned to Venice, but was forced to become an Inquisition spy again to maintain his lavish and expensive lifestyle. He spent the final years of his eventful life (1785–98) in Bohemia as librarian for Count von Waldstein, where he wrote his autobiography, which is regarded as one of the most authentic sources for customs and etiquette for Europe in the 1700s.

### OTHER PROFESSION: Adventurer

Though he was a qualified lawyer, Casanova relied on patrons to fund his glamorous lifestyle of girls, gambling and fine wine. He also worked as soldier, a librarian, a card shark and posed as an alchemist.

### WORKED FOR: The Venetian Inquisition

The Inquisition was a clandestine tribunal of three judges chosen from Venetian government, the close-knit Council of Ten. They employed hundreds of spies across Europe to deal with threats to state security.

### GREATEST SUCCESS:

**Spying on the British**  
Though Casanova worked for the Inquisition much longer, it was only peddling gossip. His espionage in Dunkirk was of much greater consequence. The First Lord of the French Admiralty called his report 'perfectly accurate and very suggestive.'

**"AFTER 18 YEARS TRAVELLING EUROPE IN EXILE, CASANOVA SOUGHT TO INGRATIATE HIMSELF WITH HIS HOMELAND BY SPYING IN ROME"**





Roald Dahl (left) and Ernest Hemingway (right) in London during 1944

#### OTHER PROFESSION: Author

Dahl wrote many famous children's stories, including *Charlie and the Chocolate Factory*, *James and The Giant Peach* and *The Fantastic Mr Fox*. Dahl's children stories have sold over 55 million copies worldwide.

#### WORKED FOR: British Security Coordination

Part of MI6, this covert organization produced pro-British propaganda, influencing news stories in the *New York Post* and *The Herald Tribune*. The BSC also protected Atlantic convoys from sabotage.

#### GREATEST SUCCESS: Influencing opinion

While the US joined eventually joined the war, this was because of the Pearl Harbor attack rather than any secret nighttime liaisons. However, Dahl was successful in his duties, influencing many newspaper editors and reporters as well as smuggling documents back to British Intelligence.



Casanova became a spy to fund his lavish lifestyle

## TOP 10 CELEBRITY SPIES

### 007 CHARLES 'LUCKY' LUCIANO ITALIAN, 1897-1962



A New York mob boss might seem like an odd ally for US Intelligence, but Charles 'Lucky' Luciano worked for them throughout the Forties. He reported on Nazi saboteurs and may have provided information on where Allies could land in Sicily when invading Italy.

The head of the Genovese crime family, Luciano ran lucrative rackets in gambling, extortion and loan sharking. He associated with everyone from Al Capone to Frank Sinatra. However, in 1936 he was sentenced to a 30 to 50-year prison sentence for 62 counts of "compulsory prostitution." In 1942, a French ocean liner called the *Normandie* set fire and sank while being converted into a troop transport ship. Suspecting sabotage and knowing of Luciano's links to gangs that controlled the dockworkers, US authorities recruited him to uncover the perpetrator. He was allowed unsupervised prison visits from his mob connections and in a matter of weeks, eight German spies had been arrested for the *Normandie* sinking.



Facing 50 years in Sing Sing Prison, 'Lucky' Luciano informed on Nazi saboteurs in New York

#### OTHER PROFESSION: Mob boss

Through various dealings and back-stabbings, 'Lucky' Luciano rose through the ranks of the mafia to head one of New York's Five Families. In his prime he was one of New York's most powerful men.

#### WORKED FOR: US Office of Naval Intelligence

Formed in 1898 during the Spanish-American War, by WWII the ONI covered everything from intercepting Japanese communications in the Pacific to ferreting out spies and saboteurs in New York.

#### GREATEST SUCCESS: Operation Husky

Luciano worked for the ONI for the duration of the war. In preparation for the 1943 Allied invasion of Sicily, historian Tim Newark claims the mobster provided the US military with mafia contacts in Sicily.

# 006 IAN FLEMING

BRITISH, 1908-1964

Handsome, aristocratic, a lover of women, drinking and gambling, author Ian Fleming invested a lot of his own personality into his fictional creation, super-spy James Bond. Though he never single-handedly saved the world like action man 007, from his desk at the British Naval Authority, Fleming used his imagination for outlandish spy schemes to aid the war effort during the Second World War.

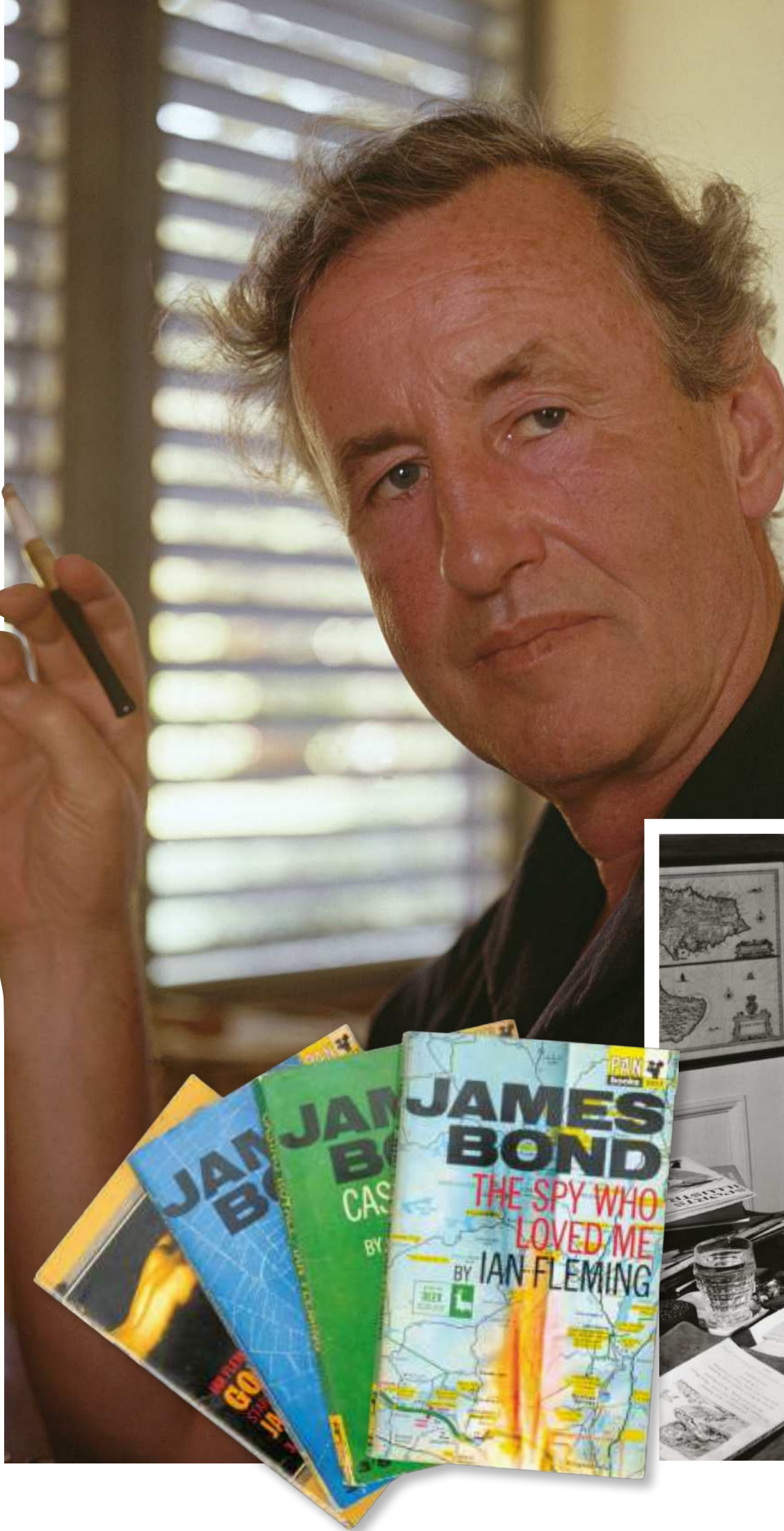
Employed as the head of Naval Intelligence's personal assistant, his job was supposed to only involve sending interdepartmental memos. But in September 1940, he pitched an idea on how to steal the Enigma codes to Rear Admiral John Godfrey. Known as Operation Ruthless, the plan was to steal a German bomber, man it with a German-speaking crew and crash it into the English Channel. The crew would attack the German rescuers and bring their boat and Enigma machine back to England. Much to the annoyance of Alan Turing at Bletchley Park, the plan wasn't carried out, after an RAF official pointed out a Heinkel bomber would sink rather quickly.

However, Godfrey rewarded Fleming's initiative and in 1941 he was put in charge of Operation Goldeneye. Less daring than the Bond film of the same name, Fleming was sent to Gibraltar to set up contingencies in case Spain sided with Axis Forces. He also accompanied Godfrey to the US, where he assisted writing a blueprint on running an intelligence agency that would create the OSS. For his efforts, Fleming was awarded an engraved .38 Colt Police Positive revolver.

Fleming's greatest achievement was forming the 30 Assault Unit in 1942. This specialist intelligence unit raided enemy headquarters on the front lines looking for secret documents.

This included a failed attempt to uncover an Enigma machine during the Dieppe Raid and service during the Battle of Normandy. In 1944, he formed the even more select T-Force, which targeted nuclear laboratories, gas research centres and individual rocket scientists for the US and British militaries.

**"HIS JOB WAS SUPPOSED TO ONLY INVOLVE SENDING MEMOS. BUT IN SEPTEMBER 1940, HE PITCHED AN IDEA ON HOW TO STEAL THE ENIGMA CODES"**



# 005 HARRY HOUDINI

HUNGARIAN, 1874–1926

This American magician wowed the world with his great escapes, from breaking out of straitjackets underwater to surviving being buried alive. His stunts grabbed the headlines, but did they also attract the attention of intelligence services on both sides of the Atlantic?

Authors William Kalush and Larry Sloman lay out a scenario where Houdini, using his profession as cover, collected information for secret service agencies in the US and Britain. They made the link after reviewing a journal belonging to William Melville, a British spymaster, who mentioned Houdini.

Melville, a superintendent for Scotland Yard's Special Branch in 1902, helped launch Houdini's European career by arranging an audition with a London theatre owner – along with providing the handcuffs for his act. The book suggests

Melville did this as part of a quid pro quo for Houdini working as a spy. While touring Europe, Houdini's missions are thought to have included befriending the top brass in the German police force and sending reports back to Melville, as well as reporting on anarchists in Russia.

The authors of *The Secret Life of Houdini* also claim the magician may have worked for the US Secret Service, helping catch counterfeiters on the West Coast in 1899. However, not all historians agree with Kalush and Sloman's claims. Links have been drawn between Houdini and the Chicago police force for years, but to call Houdini a secret agent "in the James Bond sense" might be taking a little too many liberties, a historian of magic, Richard Kohn, told the *New York Sun*. "He may well have been an observer who passed along observations," he commented.

## OTHER PROFESSION: Author

Fleming is famous for creating the spy hero James Bond, who first appeared in *Casino Royale*, published in 1954. A 007 novel was then published every year until Fleming's death in 1964.

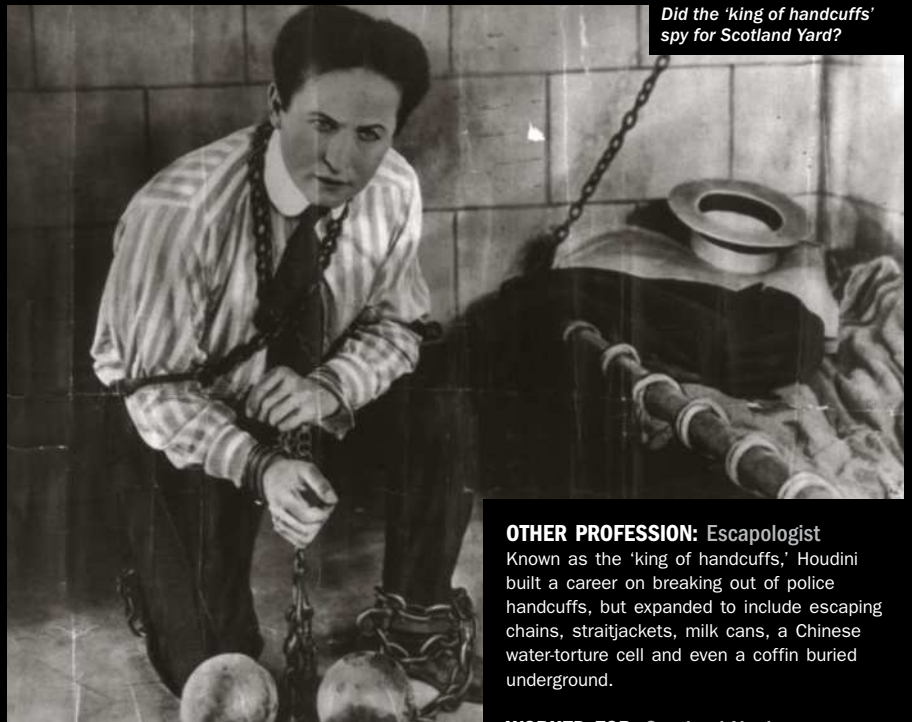
## WORKED FOR: Naval Intelligence Division

A division of the British Admiralty, the NID was involved in many covert operations during World War II, including Bletchley Park's decryption efforts as well as spy missions and sabotage in Europe.

## GREATEST SUCCESS: Operation Eclipse

While many of his early schemes never came to fruition, he was in charge of 30 AU and T-Force commandos and was able to choose his own missions. Perhaps most dramatic of these, was T-Force's single-handed seizure of the port of Kiel in Germany days before regular troops arrived.

Did the 'king of handcuffs' spy for Scotland Yard?



## OTHER PROFESSION: Escapologist

Known as the 'king of handcuffs,' Houdini built a career on breaking out of police handcuffs, but expanded to include escaping chains, straitjackets, milk cans, a Chinese water-torture cell and even a coffin buried underground.

## WORKED FOR: Scotland Yard

In 1909, William Melville would head up the precursor to MI5, but he employed many spies while superintendent of Scotland Yard's Special Branch from 1893 to 1903.

## GREATEST SUCCESS: Fame

If we accept Kalush and Sloman's interpretation of Houdini, perhaps his greatest achievement was persuading Melville and US authorities to launch his career. He became the highest-paid performer in American vaudeville throughout the Twenties.

**"THE MAGICIAN MAY HAVE WORKED FOR THE US SECRET SERVICE, HELPING CATCH COUNTERFEITERS ON THE WEST COAST"**

Long before Ian Fleming invented James Bond he was a spymaster during World War II

# 0045

## CHRISTOPHER MARLOWE

BRITISH, 1564-1593

While his plays were once the talk of London, Elizabethan playwright Christopher Marlowe is now best remembered by conspiracy theorists as the real identity of William Shakespeare. This idea has been widely discredited, but there is some evidence that Marlowe may have led a double life as a spy.

In 1587, the Privy Council forced Cambridge University to award Marlowe a Masters degree. The university had hesitated to bestow the honour when rumours went around Marlowe intended to become a Roman Catholic priest when he graduated, a crime in Protestant England. However, the Privy Council vouched for

Marlowe, commending him for his "faithful dealing" and "good service" to the Queen.

What this service involved was never explained, but records from the time show his extended absences from classes and spending way beyond his scholarship would afford him in the dining halls, further suggesting he was being paid by the crown for unknown missions.

**"THERE IS SOME EVIDENCE THAT MARLOWE MAY HAVE LED A DOUBLE LIFE"**

### OTHER PROFESSION: Playwright

After graduating from Cambridge University, Marlowe moved to London where he began writing seriously in 1587. While the exact order of his plays' writing is unknown, Tamburlaine the Great: Part I was his first.

### WORKED FOR: The Privy Council

The Earl of Leicester was known to employ couriers during his campaign in the Netherlands. However, Marlowe was also affiliated with Sir Francis Walsingham, Queen Elizabeth I's spymaster, receiving literary patronage from his son Sir Thomas.

### GREATEST SUCCESS: Unknown

Not knowing the exact nature of his "good service," it's hard to say. As well as being a courier, it's also been suggested he infiltrated Catholic plotters in the Netherlands and posed as a tutor to spy on Arbella Stuart, a potential successor to the childless Elizabeth I.



Christopher Marlowe was Shakespeare's contemporary and possibly a secret agent as well

## WAS MARLOWE ASSASSINATED?

Aged just 29 Marlowe died after being stabbed in the eye in a bar brawl in Deptford, London, on 30 May 1593. An inquest concluded his killer, Ingram Frizer, had acted in self-defence after an argument over an outstanding bill. However, both Frizer and the testifying witness to the fight, Nicholas Skeres, are known to have been employed by Sir Francis Walsingham, Queen Elizabeth I's famous spymaster. This has led many to speculate Marlowe's murder was politically motivated.

Ten days before his death, Marlowe had to present himself daily to the Privy Council, accused of atheism and heresy. The charges may have been trumped up, but his plays, including Doctor Faustus, in which a man sells his soul to the devil, were very controversial. Historian Park Honan suggests Walsingham's links to the increasingly infamous playwright might affect his position at court. Faced with the loss of lucrative royal favours, Walsingham had Marlowe whacked, or so the myth goes.



### OTHER PROFESSION: Entertainer

An exotic dancer, jazz singer and an actress, Baker had many roles in the entertainment industry. She was also the first African-American woman to have the lead role in a major motion picture, starring in Zouzou in 1934.

### WORKED FOR: Deuxième Bureau and the Free French Forces

The Deuxième Bureau was the French intelligence service before Germany invaded Paris in 1940. After the Nazis dissolved it, Baker covertly joined Charles de Gaulle's resistance movement to oppose the occupation.

### GREATEST SUCCESS: Intelligence

Though Baker once piloted a plane taking Red Cross supplies to Belgium, her continued efforts to gather intel and smuggle it abroad where it could be transmitted to Allied forces were her greatest accomplishments.

While dancing as a showgirl in Paris, Josephine Baker passed secrets to the French Resistance



Despite winning medals for his wartime heroics, his communist sympathies almost saw Hayden blacklisted during the Red Scare

003

## JOSEPHINE BAKER

AMERICAN, 1906-1975

Known as the 'Bronze Venus,' Josephine Baker was an African-American singer, dancer and movie star who found fame in France in the Thirties. When the Germans invaded, the showgirl used her position as a sought-after celebrity to gather information for the French Resistance. Baker was recruited by the French when they declared war on Germany in 1939. A popular socialite, Baker was invited to many embassy parties. She rubbed shoulders with high-ranking Japanese officials and Italian bureaucrats and collected information on German troop positions. When the Nazis invaded Paris the following year, Baker went to her house in the South of France. However, she did not give up her cause and she hid many friends of Charles de

Gaulle's Free French Forces, commonly referred to as the French Resistance. As an entertainer, Baker was able to move around more freely than others. When visiting neutral nations, including Portugal and some in South America, she smuggled out information about airfields, harbours and German troop sizes in West France written in invisible ink on her sheet music. In 1941, she moved to Morocco, a French colony at the time, to recover from pneumonia.

However, she continued her work for the Resistance, touring Spain and pinning notes on the information she gathered inside her underwear, relying on her celebrity to ensure she wouldn't be strip-searched.

**"SHE CONTINUED HER WORK FOR THE RESISTANCE...  
PINNING NOTES ON THE INFORMATION SHE GATHERED  
INSIDE HER UNDERWEAR"**

002

## STERLING HAYDEN

AMERICAN, 1916-1986

Famous for his roles in *The Godfather*, *Dr Strangelove* and *The Asphalt Jungle*, Hollywood star Sterling Hayden often played the hero, but during World War II he lived the part, sailing supplies to resistance fighters through enemy-infested waters and parachuting into Fascist Croatia.

After starring in two minor movies, Hayden left Hollywood in 1941 to become a US Marine. After graduating as an officer, he was transferred to what would soon become the Office of Strategic Service. A gifted sailor, having dropped out of school aged 16 to work on a schooner, he commanded his own ship aged 22. Hayden's first mission as an OSS agent was to sail from Italy to Yugoslavia and deliver much-needed supplies to Marshal Tito's Partisans. He also participated in the Naples-Foggia campaign in 1943 and established aircrew rescue teams in enemy-occupied territory. For his bravery, he won a Silver Star and a

Bronze Arrowhead for his parachute jump in 1945.

Hayden's wartime experiences meant we almost never saw him on the silver screen at all. Impressed by the communist Partisans he fought alongside during the war, Hayden joined the American Communist Party when he returned home. But with the Nazis defeated, the uneasy alliance between the United States and the Soviet Union was turning into the rivalry of the Cold War.

**OTHER PROFESSION:** Actor

A star of Westerns and noir detective movies in the Fifties, such as *Johnny Guitar* and *The Asphalt Jungle*, he later played characters in cinema classics *The Godfather* and *Dr Strangelove*.

**WORKED FOR:** OSS

Hayden was recruited by New York lawyer William J. Donovan's Office of the Coordinator of Information, but by 1942 this had been streamlined into the OSS.

**GREATEST SUCCESS:** Naples-Foggia

While Hayden only played a small part in a large operation, the capture of Foggia airfields put Allied bombers within striking distance of Germany, Austria and the Romanian oil fields they relied on.

In 1951, only six years after receiving a medal for serving his country, Hayden found himself pulled up in front of Joseph McCarthy's House Un-American Activities Committee.

Threatened with being blacklisted from Hollywood, Hayden was forced to give up the names of other Communist Party members. He wrote in his autobiography: "I don't think you have the foggiest notion of the contempt I have had for myself since the day I did that thing."

TOP 10 CELEBRITY SPIES

001

ROBERT  
BADEN-POWELL

BRITISH, 1857-1941

Robert Baden-Powell is known as the founding father of the Boy Scout Movement and as the war hero that won the Siege of Mafeking. However, few today remember that his background was in reconnaissance. On the battlefield this meant creeping behind enemy lines to discern strategic information, but Baden-Powell was not above spying on other nations in peacetime.

In the 1880s, while officially the Military Secretary to the Governor of Malta, he also worked as an intelligence officer. Responsible for mapping military installations across the region, he disguised himself as a butterfly collector. Chasing insects with a net and sketching nature scenes, locals ignored him assuming he was, in his own words, "An exceedingly stupid Englishman." When suspicious officials demanded to see his pad, they only found pictures of butterflies. However, incorporated into wing decorations were plans of their own fort.

After three years Baden-Powell returned to regular military service and went on to have the illustrious career he is better known for. But his victory at Mafeking arguably owed more to his spycraft than military experience. Surrounded by 8,000 Boer troops with only 500 poorly armed men of his own, he held the enemy at bay for 217 days through cunning trickery. He made his troops plant fake land mines and pretend to avoid imaginary barbed wire between trenches to discourage the Boer forces from invading.

**OTHER PROFESSION:** Chief Scout

Discovering his books on scouting were popular with children, Baden-Powell held a youth camp on Brownsea Island, off the English coast, in 1907. An international movement was born.

**WORKED FOR:** Directorate of  
Military Intelligence

A department of the British War Office, the DMI was a missing link between the early days of battle reconnaissance and the modern-day intelligence gathering of MI6.

**GREATEST SUCCESS:** Siege of Mafeking

Surrounded by 8,000 Boer troops with only 500 poorly armed men of his own, Baden-Powell held the enemy at bay for 217 days.

# SPY GADGETS THROUGH TIME

Gadgets became synonymous with spies over the course of the Cold War, but ciphers, listening devices and concealed weapons date back centuries

## SPARTAN SCYTALE

400 BCE

Pronounced like a rhyme for 'Italy,' a scytale was a baton that Spartan military commanders used to send secret messages during battle. Writing a message onto a strip of parchment or leather wound around the scytale, the letters would appear scrambled when unwrapped from the rod. To decipher the code, the recipient only had to wrap the message around their own same-sized scytale. Though crude by modern encryption standards, the scytale could be used quickly without making mistakes even on the front lines. However, the wooden rod was just as likely to be snapped in the heat of battle.



## ALBERTI CIPHER DISK

1467s

The Alberti Cipher disk, invented by Renaissance polymath Leon Battista Alberti, was another means of encrypting secrets. Much more sophisticated than the scytale, the center of the disk was rotatable. It was special because its decryption pattern was not always the same – the key letter in the ciphertext could be changed.



## SYMPATHETIC STAIN

1770s

During the War for Independence, American revolutionaries communicated using an invisible ink George Washington called 'the sympathetic stain.' This required one chemical for writing the message, plus a second to develop it for added security. The secret solution was created by Dr James Jay, who used the ink to smuggle military intelligence from London to America. He wrote this top-secret information at the bottom of brief, friendly letters to his brother, John Jay, who was one of Washington's revolutionary Patriots. James later supplied quantities of the ink to Washington and Silas Deane, a revolutionary agent working out of France.

## KAGINAWA

15th CENTURY

Ninjas were known to carry as few tools as possible but the kaginawa, which literally translates as 'hook rope', had multiple uses from climbing up walls, tying boats to a pier, or simply as a weapon. The number of hooks would vary from one to four depending on its intended use.





## COAL TORPEDO

1864

Used by the Confederates during the American Civil War, these hollow iron castings were made to look like lumps of coal and filled with a mix of explosives and coal dust. Meant to stop Union steam ships, when put into a ship's firebox it would explode and damage boilers, rendering the engines useless. The British agents used a similar device against the Nazis during WWII.



## LE PETIT PROTECTOR

19th CENTURY

Compact enough to fit on a finger, the French ring weapon is one of the world's smallest guns. It fired six 4mm shots that weren't fatal, but seeing as they generated enough force to pierce a can, could still be an effective deterrent.



## BICYCLE ESCAPE MAP DECK

1940s

Developed by The United States Playing Card Company and the US and British intelligence agencies, these seemingly normal cards would peel apart to reveal part of a map. Once pieced together with other cards in the deck, they would show escape routes from German POW camps.



## PIGEON CAMERA

1917

As far back as Ancient Rome, carrier pigeons have been used as military messengers. But during the First World War, both sides used pigeons as spy satellites. The pigeons were fitted with cameras, which clicked away as they flew, snapping aerial shots of military sites. The pictures were then developed and used to study enemy weapons and fortifications. Though soldiers would often try and shot enemy war pigeons down to intercept messages, until the 1950s the birds had a 95 per cent success rate and were decorated with medals for their diligent service.

## RIGGED MONOPOLY BOARDS

1940s

Prisoners of war were sent special editions of Monopoly via fake charities that contained maps, compasses and other escape tools smuggled inside compartments cut into the game board. The game would be destroyed after collecting what was hidden inside so guards would not catch on.

## BODYWORN SURVEILLANCE EQUIPMENT

1940s - PRESENT

It is important for intelligence officers to blend in when operating abroad in hostile environments. At the same time, they need to carry out their duties - helped by a few concealed gadgets such as mini-cameras in a button or brooch.

## LANCASTER'S WATCH CAMERA

1886

The most important aspect of a piece of spy gear is its ability to blend in. Intended for a Victorian user, J Lancaster & Son made the Watch Camera so that it could easily be carried in a waistcoat pocket and go unnoticed. When opened, the telescoping tubes would expand and to take a picture, the user would simply rotate the shutter.





## SEDGLEY OSS .38 'GLOVE GUN'

**1940s**

Used by the US Marines and US Naval Intelligence officers, the glove gun was a single shot pistol. The trigger was placed above the barrel and users would press the weapon against their target to fire. The glove was made from hide and worn with a long-sleeved coat to cover the weapon.



## MICRODOT CAMERA

**1940s - 1980s**

During the Cold War, operatives would use this camera to take snapshots of lengthy documents and store the pages on film no bigger than a full stop in a sentence. The documents could then be embedded in the text of a letter and read using a special viewer.



## M44 CYANIDE GAS GUN

**1957**

Gas-firing weapons were created by the KGB to kill silently and, at the time, be undetectable at autopsy. This double-barrelled gun fired cartridges containing glass vials of prussic acid. When fired, the vial was crushed and the acid converted into cyanide gas, which caused targets to go into cardiac arrest when shot in the face. KGB agent Bohdan Stashynsky disguised the gun by rolling it up inside a newspaper, then used the gun to kill Ukrainian dissidents Lev Rebet in 1957 and Stephen Bandera in 1959. Though the CIA suspected Bandera had been poisoned, they thought it had been by someone close to him and were unaware Rebet had been assassinated until Stashynsky defected.



## BELLY BUSTER HAND-CRANK AUDIO DRILL

**1950s & 1960s**

CIA operatives would use this device to drill holes into walls, enabling them to implant an audio device and then settle down to spy on careless whispers. In order to keep the drill steady, the CIA agents would push their stomach against the device before turning the handle, hence the name.

## FP-45 'LIBERATOR' PISTOL

**1942**

Given to resistance members in occupied countries by the United States, these pistols were designed to be cheap and quick to produce, costing just \$2.10 a unit. They were only useful at a very short range, so resistance members had to get close to enemies, kill them and then retrieve their weapons.

## PIPE RADIO RECEIVER

**1950s**

Not only was it possible to conceal a subminiature radio receiver inside this otherwise normal-looking pipe, but the resulting recording could be played back by holding it to the jaw. Bone conduction then sent the sound to the ear canals.



## SILVER DOLLAR HOLLOW CONTAINER

**1950s**

Being able to hide tiny messages or film and send them without detection has always been a tricky business, but who would think to suspect an otherwise genuine-looking silver dollar, especially when it is bundled together with many other coins?



## 'KISS OF DEATH' LIPSTICK PISTOL

**1965**

This tube of lipstick disguised a 4.5mm single shot firearm. Looking like something straight out of a James Bond movie, this weapon even had a pithy codename: 'The Kiss of Death'. However, rather than being used on-screen against 007 by a SPECTRE femme fatale, the lipstick pistol was actually carried by KGB agents during the Cold War. De-signed to be easily hidden in a purse, the spy gadget was uncovered during a border crossing at an American checkpoint into West Berlin. It's miniature size meant it could only carry one bullet.





## DRAGONFLY INSECTOHTOPER 1970s

You might think drones are a modern invention, but the CIA's micro unmanned aerial vehicles were developed in the 1970s. The same size as a dragonfly, they were also designed to look like one for camouflage. There was a risk that enemies might swat them away, but they would not suspect them of listening in.



## IRAQI MOST WANTED PLAYING CARDS 2003

Card games have long been a pastime for soldiers during wars, so this deck was made to help US troops identify the most wanted members of Saddam Hussein's government. The people at the top of the list were the aces and Kings, with Saddam Hussein being the Ace of Spades.



## TREE STUMP BUG 1970s

This solar powered device was placed in woodlands close to Moscow to intercept communications from a Soviet air base. These were then sent to a satellite before being transmitted to a site in the United States. Being solar powered meant it worked continuously without needing a battery change.



## CONCEALED CYANIDE GLASSES 1975-1977

Chewing on the tip of a pair of glasses can be seen as a nervous habit, certainly nothing to be suspicious about. So CIA agents would hide cyanide pills inside the arms of glasses and if they were ever captured behind enemy lines, they could chew on them to release the poison.

## NSA NIGHTSTAND 2008

If the NSA needs to hack a computer but can't get close enough for a wired connection, the NIGHTSTAND is the next best thing. The Wi-Fi hacking system can break into a wireless network up to eight miles away and install exploits for Microsoft Windows.

## SHOE HEEL TRANSMITTER 1960s - 1970s

Western diplomats in Eastern Europe preferred buying their clothes from home and having them delivered. The Romanian Secret Service (RSS) would intercept the parcels and install these devices. The rigged shoes contained a microphone and transmitter which were used by the RSS to listen in on conversations.



## JOHN WALKER'S COUNTERMEASURE KIT 1980s

With listening devices were so easy to disguise, it was considered common practise amongst spies to check a room for bugs before discussing state secrets. Electronics countermeasures kit conveniently fit into a suitcase so as not to raise suspicion, but could be used to detect transmitters by scanning radio waves for a signal. While a kit like this could be bought by anyone in the 1980s, this particular model was used by John Walker, the KGB's most important spy in the United States, who was posing as a private investigator when the FBI caught him in 1985. When its founder Herbert O Yardley wrote a book exposing its work in 1931.



## COTTONMOUTH-1 2009

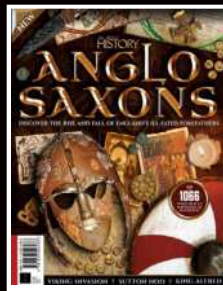
In the modern era, it's all about cyber sleuthing. We all use USB connectors – from plugging our mouse into our PC to charging our phones – but the NSA COTTONMOUTH-1 might make you think twice. This USB has a hidden radio transceiver built-in, so that it can covertly transmit files from or install malware on a 'air-gapped' network. That's spy-speak for a computer that intentionally doesn't have an Internet connection so it can't be remotely hacked. More advanced models can transmit over long-range radio signals, so the receiver doesn't have to be in the same room. Fittingly, the NSA spy tool was revealed in leaked reports in 2013.



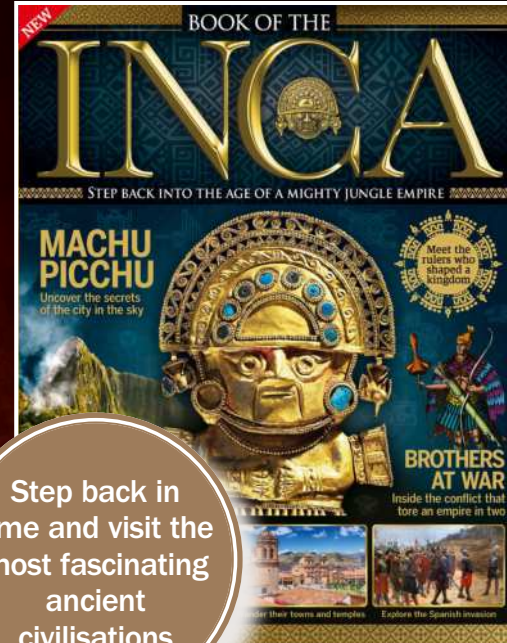
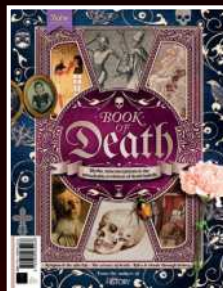
## BULGARIAN UMBRELLA 1978

Used by the Bulgarian Secret Service with the help of the KGB, this unassuming umbrella fired a small pellet filled with ricin. The weapon was used in the murder of Bulgarian dissident writer Georgi Markov in 1978 – he was attacked with the umbrella on the streets of London and he passed away a few days later.

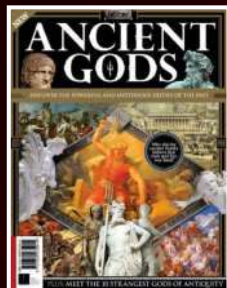
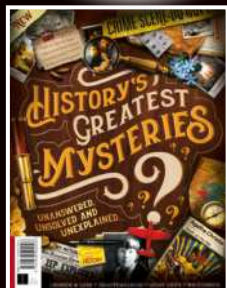




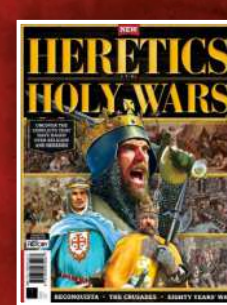
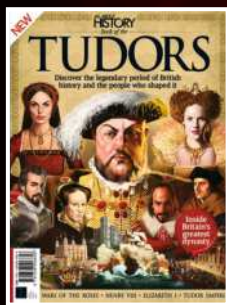
Examine world wars and epic battles through maps and rare documents



Step back in time and visit the most fascinating ancient civilisations



Explore iconic fighters, cultural traditions, top tactics and weapons



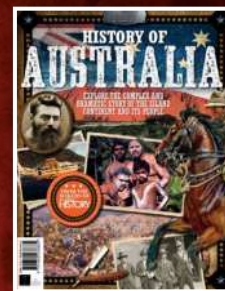
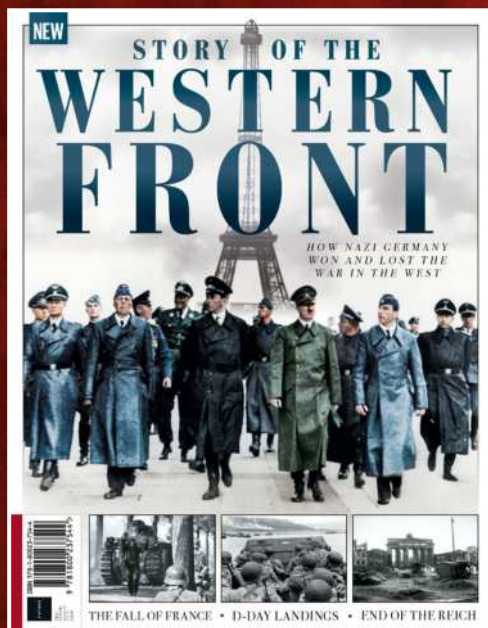
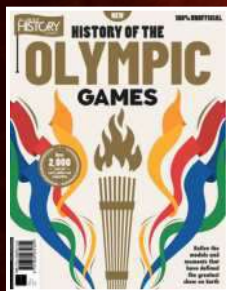
Get great savings when you buy direct from us



1000s of great titles, many not available anywhere else

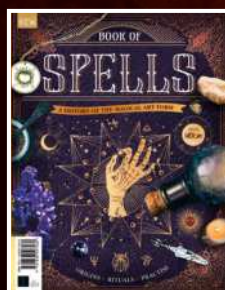
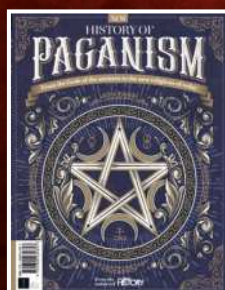
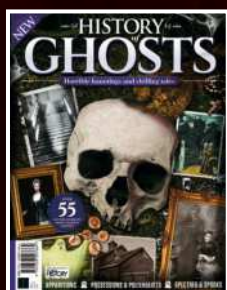


World-wide delivery and super-safe ordering



# STEP BACK IN TIME WITH OUR HISTORY TITLES

Immerse yourself in a world of emperors, pioneers, conquerors and legends and discover the events that shaped humankind



Discover the truth behind history's most shameful chapters

Follow us on Instagram  @futurebookazines



[www.magazinesdirect.com](http://www.magazinesdirect.com)

Magazines, back issues & bookazines.



# SUBSCRIBE & SAVE UP TO 61%

Delivered direct to your door  
or straight to your device



Choose from over 80 magazines and make great savings off the store price!

Binders, books and back issues also available

**Simply visit** [www.magazinesdirect.com](http://www.magazinesdirect.com)

✓ No hidden costs    🚚 Shipping included in all prices    🌐 We deliver to over 100 countries    🔒 Secure online payment



**magazinesdirect.com**  
Official Magazine Subscription Store

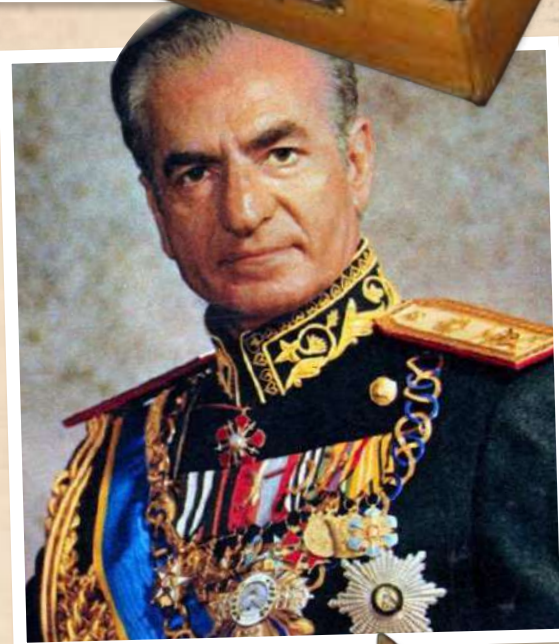




HISTORY  
WAR



# SPIES & SECRET WARS



## INTELLIGENCE AGENCIES EXPOSED

The shadowy origins and operations of the CIA, MI6, SAS and KGB



## KEY COVERT MISSIONS

The true story of coups, assassinations, stings and other black-ops revealed



## REAL-LIFE 007S

Super spies that made a name for themselves through sex, scandal and secret dealings



## ESSENTIAL SPY GADGETS

History's greatest secret weapons and listening devices for waging hidden wars

